FAMILIAR LETTERS
ON
VARIOUS SUBJECTS
OF
BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

Written in a Natural Easy Manner;

And published principally for the Service of

The Younger Part of BOTH SEXES;

WITH A VIEW

To Form and Polish the Style; Improve the Understanding; and, by conveying Entertainment with Moral Instruction, to inculcate in them an early Taste for

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

Intended also as

M O D E L S,

On which may easily be formed

Proper Letters on the many Occurrences of Life,

For the Use of those Persons who are desirous of writing CORRECT ENGLISH and GOOD SENSE on every Occasion.

TOGETHER WITH

The different FORMS of writing MESSAGES on CARDS.

By CHARLES HALLIFAX.

The FIFTH EDITION, revised and corrected.

To which are prefixed,

A Short *and* Comprehensive GRAMMAR,

A Copious SPELLING-DICTIONARY,

And INSTRUCTIONS how to ADDRESS Persons of all Ranks.

LONDON:

Printed for L. DAVIS and C. REYMERS, in *Holborn*; R. BALDWIN, in *Pater-noster-Row*; and W. JOHNSTON, in *Ludgate-street*.

1568 | 4005

THE

PREFACE.

AS the Letters which this Volume contains, are not all written by the ſame Hand; and as the Perſon who has methodized and completed the ſeveral Aſſortments of them, is not the Author of them all, or, indeed, of any conſiderable Number of them, he thinks it neceſſary to give ſome Account of them, and, preferring Truth to Fame, to confeſs, that himſelf has leſs Claim to the Merit of the Work than Authors generally have. That the ſeveral Letters were not written by the ſame Hand, is a Circumſtance the Reader would have diſcovered without this Confeſſion; ſince he is very conſcious thoſe himſelf has added, are greatly inferior to the others which make the Bulk of the Work; and he is not to wonder if even among theſe ſome are of a ſuperior Character to others, ſince they are not all by the ſame Perſon; but are, in fact, as their ſeveral Titles expreſs, Letters from particular Perſons; really

written on the Occaſions that are ſpecified; and the Anſwers received to them.

THE Editor does, indeed, claim little more Merit than that of giving them to the World: He thinks them uſeful; and he is glad to have made them public. What he has added are rather out of Form than any Intent of obtaining himſelf Reputation from the Performances; and he, therefore, has not printed them in any particular Character, but has left them for the Reader to diſtinguiſh. The Hiſtory of the others is this.

AMONG the Papers of a deceaſed Friend, whoſe Judgment and Integrity had always made him greatly eſteemed by the Writer of this Preface, there were found certain Parcels tied up together and numbered. The Widow of this Gentleman mentioned theſe to me; and as I doubted not but whatever he had placed a Value upon deſerved Eſtimation, I requeſted to ſee them. At the firſt ſight they appeared to me of trifling Conſequence: I found them Copies of Letters written by himſelf, while young, to his Relations, with the Anſwers; and in the ſame Manner, Copies of Letters of certain Friends and intimate Acquaintaince, with the Anſwers they had alſo received from the Perſons to whom they had written them. I ſuppoſed them preſerved from that early Time without any particular

ticular Deſign; and ſhould, perhaps, have laid them by without any farther Obſervation, than that they ſhewed the early Care and Punctuality of the Perſon who put them together: But an Accident occaſioned my forming a more proper Judgment of them. Under the lowermoſt Parcel there was a Sheet of Paper which contained what follows, written in the Deceaſed's Hand.

"THERE are many Accidents in the "Courſe of a Man's Life of which he can- "not judge properly, otherwiſe than by ha- "ving ſeen the Events of ſuch before. His "own Experience may ſerve him in part for "this Purpoſe; but it will be wiſe to take "the Aſſiſtance of others. That I might "forget no Part of the material Tranſactions "of my own, I have preſerved the Copies "of all the Letters I have written, while "they were in agitation, and all the Anſwers "I received to them. Few material Tranſ- "actions paſs without Letters to and from "the Parties; and very few are conducted "ſo well, but that, when they are over, we "recollect ſomewhat that might have been "done better in ſome Part of their Courſe. "Theſe Letters, which I preſerve in this "Manner, I have recourſe to in Occurrences "that in any thing reſemble thoſe which are "paſt: They refreſh my Memory, and they "inform my Judgment. I ſee what I have

" done right, and I ſee what, if I had done
" would have been more right, and I con-
" duct myſelf accordingly.

" When I became ſenſible of the Va-
" lue of theſe Letters of my own, I took
" ſome pains to obtain thoſe of my Couſin
" *****, and of his prudent and happy
" Brother; and, afterwards, of ſome others,
" who had preſerved their more material
" Correſpondence. They will be found to-
" gether in Parcels, marked with the Names
" of the Perſons from whom I obtained
" them; and, O my Son! remember that
" they have been of uſe to me, and do not
" you diſdain to look into them. I have
" found them of more real Uſe in the Con-
" duct of Life than all that I have read, and
" all that has been ſaid to me; and ſo you
" will find them. Thoſe who write are not
" acquainted with a number of little Things
" on which the greateſt depend; and our
" beſt Friends direct us only in a few Occur-
" rences. You will here ſee how I have
" acted in a multitude of Circumſtances,
" and what has been the Reſult of that Man-
" ner of acting: I do not ſay I have always
" done right: But, dear Child, mine is an
" Example that I am not afraid of leaving
" to you; and I can in no way bequeath
" it ſo perfectly.

" As

" As to the Letters of the other Perſons, " which you will find here, they are not, " perhaps, all of them, written with Ele- " gance; but I think they have their Merit; " otherwiſe I ſhould not have preſerved " them: And I hope that my Opinion will " be of weight with you. At leaſt, take " them as right in the general, upon the " Credit of my Opinion, till your own Ex- " perience teaches you otherwiſe. Refer to " them often; and even when you ſee the " Writers of them have been in the wrong, " the Senſe of that will be a Leſſon to you. " You will find what Sort of People they " are that you may have to deal withal. You " will find what you may depend upon from " your Equals, and what you are to expect " from your Superiors; or, rather, what " you are not to expect from them: And you " will ſee in them a better Picture of Human " Life, ſo far as they go, than in all the Ro- " mances and Books of Morality that ever " were written.

" THERE is one other Conſideration, " dear *James*, on which I recommend them " to you: They will be ſo many Examples " to you in what Manner to ſet down your " Thoughts in Letters. Every Man, and " eſpecially young Men, has frequent Occa- " ſions to write; and nothing is ſo difficult " as to do it decently. Here are Examples

" in

" in almoſt every kind of Concern, and if " you imitate them you will do well."

THIS is verbally, and without Alteration or Addition, what was contained in the Paper preſerved with the Letters. The Perſon who wrote it had married at an advanced Age, and left a Son very dear to him, a Youth: He ſeemed to expect this Incident, and certainly left this Admonition, and theſe Papers, to ſupply the Place of his Advice. The Youth is ſince dead alſo; but the Benefit was not calculated for him alone.

WHAT an affectionate, a virtuous, and a prudent Parent bequeathed as his laſt Legacy to a Son, who was, and who deſerved to be, very dear to him, the Editor of this Work gives to the whole World; and it is with the ſincereſt Pleaſure he reflects upon the Good that will accrue from it. Advice is a ſort of Coin that is current in all Countries, and unlike to the other Kinds of Treaſure: It is not diſſipated and loſt in the uſing, but, while it procures the moſt valuable Things, it returns in a double Portion to the Owner. This is a Fortune which my Friend, too honeſt to have amaſſed any other, left to his Son; and this, Reader, whoſoever you are, you have a right of ſharing with him: May it be of Service to you, and may your Recommendation make it uſeful to your Friends.

THE

THE Editor of theſe Letters ſet out with diſclaiming all Reputation from them: It will appear, from this Account, that he has little Right to any from this Source of their Value; but it is neceſſary to add what he has done. In the firſt Place, it will be ſeen that the Method in which they were put together was not the moſt uſeful: As it appeared to the Editor that it would be of little Conſequence to the World who, in particular, wrote each ſeparate Letter, he altogether ſet aſide that Diviſion; the rather, as he has not thought it proper to print the Names of the Perſons; ſeeing, that however uſeful that Notice might have been to him for whoſe Uſe they were deſigned, as he knew them, it would be of none to others who were Strangers to thoſe Perſons.

FOR this Reaſon he has thrown them altogether out of that Method, and diſtributed them in a great Meaſure, according to the Nature of the Subjects; which will be uſeful to all Perſons, as it will help to direct them in what Part of the Work to look for the Account of a Tranſaction, ſuch as themſelves may at any time be engaged about; and, with the Aſſiſtance of the Table of Contents, which is very full and expreſs, to be able to turn to the particular Letter which beſt ſuits the Purpoſe, or bears the

the neareſt Reſemblance to the preſent Occaſion.

A GREAT Part of them, which could not very eaſily be reduced into particular Diviſions, theſe he has thrown together under one general Head of *Miſcellaneous Letters*; and having duly conſidered the Nature and Tendency of the Whole, he has found how far they anſwered the Purpoſe of a general Syſtem of Conduct, and in what Articles they were deficient in this Reſpect: As they were only occaſional Letters, and there had been no Intent of making them anſwer the Purpoſe of ſuch a Syſtem, there was no Likelihood they ſhould be perfect in that Reſpect: The Editor, therefore, having conſidered the Articles in which there was this Deficience, has ſupplied the Defect by many Letters of his own writing from ſuppoſed Perſons, and upon imaginary Occaſions. In theſe, he has, as little as poſſible, attempted Elegance or Shew: The Intent of them is to be uſeful; and the greateſt Praiſe that can be beſtowed upon them will be to ſay, that they are natural. All that he has intended is to make them as like the others as he could; though he is ſenſible that they are much inferior to thoſe of the principal Author in whoſe Poſſeſſion they were found.

THIS

THIS is an exact Account of the preſent Work: A very ſmall Part only, of the Letters, have been written for the Purpoſe of making up a Book; the reſt are genuine. As to moſt of thoſe of the Principal, of his Brother, his Mother, and his other Relations, the Editor has not preſumed to make the leaſt Alteration in them; ſince he is conſcious that it would be an unwarrantable Boldneſs in him to attempt any ſuch Thing, with reſpect to Pieces which he could not mend: Among the others, and, particularly, among thoſe which were from Perſons in Buſineſs, ſome Inaccuracies, in point of Grammar and Orthography, he has corrected; but this is all the Liberty he has taken even with the meaneſt of them; being of Opinion that *Nature*, in whatever Garb, was preferable, upon this Occaſion, to the moſt accurate Effects of Art.

HAVING given this Account of the Nature of the Publication, the Editor deſires to be heard, (eſpecially by Youth, for whoſe Benefit, chiefly, theſe Letters are ſent abroad) as to the Advantages that may be derived from them.

IN the firſt place, he is ſufficiently ſenſible of their Uſe in forming the Judgment of young Perſons of both Sexes, by the Examples they ſhew of the Succeſs and Miſcarriages

carriages of Deſigns in the ſeveral Parts of Life they concern, to give this the principal Place in the Account of their Utility: But there is another Point in which they will be as ſerviceable; and though the judicious Parent, who recommended them to his Son, ſpeaks of this but as a ſecondary Conſideration, perhaps, many will allow, that had there been no other Purpoſe to anſwer, it would have been a ſufficient Motive for their Publication: This is the giving to young People Models on which to form their own Letters on all Occaſions with Propriety.

THERE is no Perſon, in whatever Station, but has Occaſion frequently of writing; and among the Generality of Mankind, it is not ſo much as one in five that knows how to ſet about it. Buſineſs and Amuſement, both, require Letters to be written; and, perhaps, both equally; yet how few know which way to go about the writing either of them! The Perſon who is to addreſs his Superior knows not how to pay the proper Reſpect, without being fulſomely fawning: He knows not with what Term to begin, or in what Form to conclude his Letter; nor can he be informed often by his Acquaintance whether, or in what Words the Title is to be uſed at the Top; or how taken in, and how omitted in the Body

Body of the Letter: He knows the Great love Reſpect; and he is ſenſible the Wiſe hate Flattery: How is he to conduct himſelf between the two Extremities? Perhaps, hitherto there has been no Way to his attaining this neceſſary Knowledge; but here it is before him. He will ſee Letters written to the greateſt Perſons, and from thoſe in different Stations; and he will ſee in what Manner this Form is to be conducted. He may pick out from among theſe, ſome Letter which comes neareſt to his own Circumſtances in the Perſon of the Writer, and to the Quality of the Perſon he applies to: The Letter he finds under this Situation will give him the proper Form: The Beginning, the Concluſion, and all the Expreſſions of Ceremony and Reſpect, will be the very ſame he is himſelf to uſe; and all he will have to do is to intermix his own Buſineſs, and to do this in the plaineſt and feweſt Words he can.

The Youth often wants to addreſs his Parents, his Friends, or Benefactors, with the proper Reſpect; or to plead the Cauſe of an honourable Tenderneſs to ſome virtuous Perſon of the other Sex: He will ſee Models of that Reſpect, and that modeſt Affection, which it will be his Buſineſs to expreſs on theſe Occaſions; and he will neither exceed nor be deficient in either, if he copies them judiciouſly.

THERE is not any Point ſo tender as that of Courtſhip: There is no Tranſaction of a Man's Life that is ſo important: Nor is there any in which Letters are more required, or in which it is ſo difficult to write them without being contemptible. If a proper Tenderneſs do not breathe through every Part of them, they will plead againſt the Paſſion they are wrote to favour; for this Defect will argue Inſenſibility. On the contrary, nothing is ſo diſpleaſing to a modeſt Ear as that extravagant Flattery which is too common on theſe Occaſions; nor does any thing give ſo much Offence to a good Mind as that Abundance of fooliſh Proteſtations which ſome uſe.

THE Youth who has this tender Point to manage will find among theſe Letters ſuch as will inſtruct him in every Reſpect, and teach him to be affectionate without extravagant Expreſſions, and civil without Flattery. But this is not all the Advantage he will receive from them: If, before he ſets out, he will read over carefully the whole Series of theſe, he will, perhaps, find it prudent not to write at all, even if he were ever ſo able.

THERE are Circumſtances in which Letters are proper, and others in which they are not; and it is ſo contrived, that in one Part or other of this Claſs of Letters every one of

of them is named; and, in bringing the Matter home to his own Breaſt, he will find whether his be of the one or of the other Kind: Perhaps, he will perceive that Writing, however properly, would be of bad Conſequence, and he will therefore let it alone. The informing the Judgment, as well as the directing the Pen, is the Buſineſs, not only of this Part, but of every Part of theſe Letters; and what is inſtanced in this Circumſtance will be found true in all others. It may become the Editor, ſince they are not his own Works of which he ſpeaks, to beſtow ſome Praiſe on them; he will not, therefore, ſcruple to ſay, on this Occaſion, that, beſide the Uſe of the ſeveral Letters as Examples of what is proper under the different Occaſions, he who will read them over attentively will find them to contain Leſſons for his Behaviour in almoſt every Circumſtance, and under almoſt every Situation.

To return to the general Intent of them as Specimens of Writing. Care has been taken to make them as general as poſſible: The meaneſt Rank is not denied the Aſſiſtance of the Deſign; nor is the higheſt excluded, ſince (with Deference be it ſpoken) Writing is not eſteemed a Part of polite Education, unleſs by Writing is meant the making the Shape of the Letters; and the politeſt People are very often deficient in it. The Lady of

Quality will here ſee a Model for her Card, and even the meaneſt Servant an Example how ſhe is to write to her Superiors; nor is there any Degree among Mankind that may not find this Aſſiſtance, any more than any Degree that may not want the Help.

THE mercantile Forms are not omitted here; and if a little of that rigid Stiffneſs is abated, which at preſent characteriſes their Manner of expreſſing themſelves, nothing of the ſolid Utility is wanting. Perhaps, there is no Reaſon why any particular Set of Men ſhould uſe a ſet Form of Expreſſion, for the *Engliſh* Language has Defects enough without adding any from this Source. In theſe, as in all other Inſtances, the Buſineſs is preſerved, and all the eſſential Part retained, only the Manner is ſoftened. The ſame Language may be adapted to all Kinds of Occaſions without any forced Phraſes. One Intent of this Work, and a conſiderable one, is to aſſiſt Perſons of whatever Rank in forming of a Style; and, therefore, the Letters here written in the ſeveral Characters, are not ſo exactly ſuch as Perſons of that Rank *would* write, but ſuch as they *ought* to write. The Deſign is not to ſhew to the World what are the Particularities of ſuch or ſuch Perſons, but to teach thoſe Perſons themſelves in what Manner to indite their Epiſtles; and one great Part of this is the in-

inſtructing them to avoid thoſe Particularities.

THE Letters from Perſons of leſs happy Education which were found among the original Papers are altered in this Reſpect; and all thoſe Barbarities of Expreſſion and Uncouthneſſes of Manner are ſoftened: This is done tenderly; ſo that there remains ſomething of Nature, though the faulty Part is taken away. In thoſe which the Editor has added to complete the Sets, and which take in Incidents not treated of in any of the others, this has been moſt carefully obſerved; and the Letters, if diſtinguiſhed by any thing from the others, will ſhew themſelves by this; that they are more diſtinctly Models of what ſhould be, than Examples of what naturally is written. Nothing is ſo difficult as copying Nature in theſe Characters; and the Writer of thoſe Letters does not pretend to any Talents that Way: If he had, perhaps he would not have thought this a proper Occaſion of employing them.

NONE have ſo much Occaſion for Reading as Men juſt coming into the World, and yet none in general read ſo little: Thoſe who take to it, generally give themſelves up to it entirely; nor is this a Wonder, becauſe it is of all Amuſements the moſt enchanting as well as the moſt uſeful: But by this devoting

themſelves to it, Men become eſtranged from the World; whereas a moderate Attention to the ſame Employment would moſt of all Things qualify them for it. Thoſe who are willing to read have few Books fit for them in this Senſe. Whatever is intended to be uſeful ſhould be general: All have not Learning, nor have all great Capacities; but there is none who is not able to comprehend plain Inſtruction if it be plainly delivered.

NOTHING can be more familiar than the conveying it by Example inſtead of immediate Precept; and, perhaps, that was never done on ſo familiar a Plan as in this Work. While a Youth fancies he is inſtructing himſelf in the Form of writing a Letter, he will find that he has acquired ſome Articles of Knowledge that will be uſeful to him ſo long as he lives. It is with this View I would recommend theſe Letters to be read by Youth; and, as the Praiſe is not my own, I may be allowed to add, that I am aſſured it will be with great Advantage.

BRITISH 20MY31 MUSEUM

CONTENTS

CONTENTS.

From a Youth placed with a Relation in *London*.

Let.		Page
I.	*On the Respect and Obedience due to Parents.*	1
II.	*On the Difficulty of writing Letters.*	3
III.	*On the Manner of writing Letters.*	5
IV.	*Farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.*	9
V.	*To a Mother to thank her for her Care and Tenderness.*	15
VI.	*From a Mother to her Son. In answer.*	19
VII.	*To an elder Brother concerning a Lady.*	22
VIII.	*To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion. In answer.*	25
IX.	*A Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship.*	31
X.	*To a Mother thanking her for Advice.*	35
XI.	*From a Youth who is determined to what Profession he will be bred. To his Brother.*	37

Letters of Politeness and Ceremony.

XII.	*A Lady to her Acquaintance, who had gone home late the Night before.*	41
XIII.	*From the Lady. In answer.*	42
XIV.	*A Gentleman to a Lady requesting her to accept Tickets for a Concert.*	43
XV.	*From a Lady who was offered Tickets but was engaged, and could not accept them.*	44
XVI.	*To a Gentleman desiring him to be at a Benefit.*	ibid.
XVII.	*To a Lady inviting her into the Country.*	45
XVIII.	*From a Lady invited into the Country.*	47

XIX. *A Lady newly married, to an Intimate.* 48
XX. *To a new-married Lady. In answer.* 49
XXI. *To a Lady, inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.* 50
XXII. *From a Lady invited to be of a Party.* 51
XXIII. *An Invitation to a Family Dinner.* 52
XXIV. *An Invitation to a Turtle.* ibid.
XXV. *To an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen to him.* 53
XXVI. *From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer.* 54
XXVII. *Upon the Death of a near Friend.* 55
XXVIII. *To a Friend gone into the Country.* 57
XXIX. *From a Friend in the Country. In answer.* 59

Letters of Love and Courtship.

XXX. *A young Person nearly out of his Clerkship, to the Father of a Lady who visited in the Family.* 61
XXXI. *A Father to a Person who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.* 62
XXXII. *From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.* 63
XXXIII. *The Answer, by a Friend of the Lady's.* 64
XXXIV. *From the Gentleman whose first Letter had been answered by a Friend of the Lady.* 66
XXXV. *From the Friend of the Lady in answer to the last, and giving a Refusal.* 67
XXXVI. *From a Gentleman of some Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother.* 68
XXXVII. *A Mother to a Gentleman who had asked Permission to address her Daughter.* 69
XXXVIII. *From a Gentleman who had proposed himself, and had been dubiously received. In answer.* 70
XXXIX. *A young Tradesman to a Lady.* 71
XL. *The Answer, from a Relation of the Lady.* 72
XLI. *A young Lady to a Gentleman engaged to her, whom she suspects of Infidelity.* 73
XLII. *From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been seen talking to another.* 74
XLIII. *From a Gentleman to a Lady whom he accuses of Inconstancy.* 75

XLIV. *A Lady to her Lover who ſuſpects her of receiving the Addreſſes of another.* 76
XLV. *From a Lover who had Cauſe of Diſpleaſure, and determines never to ſee the Lady again.* 77

Miſcellaneous Letters on different Subjects.

XLVI. *From a Friend who had undertaken to adjuſt a Difference; on the Part of the Aggreſſor.* 79
XLVII. *Upon receiving the Offer of a Submiſſion, in conſequence of an Offence. In anſwer.* 81
XLVIII. *To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Diſpute.* 82
XLIX. L. *To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money.* 83
LI. LII. *On the ſame Subject, with the Anſwer.* 84
LIII. *On a farther Occaſion for Money.* 85
LIV. *The Anſwer.* 86
LV. *From the Perſon who borrowed the Sum.* 87
LVI. *To a Cuſtomer, requeſting the lending a Sum of Money.* 89
LVII. *The Anſwer.* 92
LVIII. *To a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.* ibid.
LIX. *A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour.* 93
LX. *A Tradeſman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requeſting to borrow a Sum.* 94
LXI. *The Anſwer; declining to advance it.* 95
LXII. *To a Perſon of Quality, requeſting a Place.* 97
LXIII. *The Nobleman's Anſwer.* 99
LXIV. *To a Duke, to requeſt his Favour and Intereſt.* ibid.
LXV. *From a Man of Quality; in anſwer.* 101
LXVI. *From one who had depended a long Time upon the promiſed Services of a Nobleman.* 102
LXVII. *The Nobleman's Anſwer.* 104
LXVIII. *To a Nobleman, from a Perſon ſent to* London *to be provided for.* 105
LXIX. *From a Nobleman to the Son of a Perſon who has Intereſt in the Country, ſent up to be provided for.* 106
LXX. *A Perſon in Trade to a Wholeſale Dealer, who had ſuddenly made a Demand on him.* 107

LXXI. *From the Wholeſale Dealer; in anſwer.* 108
LXXII. *From a Tradeſman injured by ſubtle Reports.* 109
LXXIII. *From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Diſcredit of a Cuſtomer.* 111
LXXIV. *From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with to make a Demand unexpectedly.* 112
LXXV. *An Invitation into the Country, from a Friend, with a Propoſal of Marriage.* 113
LXXVI. *From a young Gent. in the Courſe of his Studies, to a Friend who had propoſed Marriage to him.* 115
LXXVII. *From a Friend who had, unknown to the Perſons concerned, propoſed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties.* 117
LXXVIII. *A Father, to a Gentleman who propoſed to marry his Daughter.* 118
LXXIX. *To thank a Parent for his Conſent in an advantageous Match.* 120
LXXX. *A Father to his Son's Maſter, recommending him into Partnerſhip.* 121
LXXXI. *From the Maſter, in anſwer.* 122
LXXXII. *A Maid Servant in* London, *to her Father.* 124
LXXXIII. *From the ſame, being ſollicited to marry.* 125
LXXXIV. *The Father's Anſwer.* 126
LXXXV. *From an Apprentice, who has married without the Conſent of his Relations; to his Uncle.* 128
LXXXVI. *An Uncle to his Nephew, who had married imprudently.* 130
LXXXVII. *A young Perſon of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.* 132
LXXXVIII. *The Mother's Anſwer.* 135
LXXXIX. *A Son in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on his firſt coming into Service.* 136
XC. *From the ſame, in his Difficulties.* 137
XCI. *A Father to his Son, ſenſible of a Fault.* 138
XCII. *From a Son in Service, in* London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.* 139
XCIII. *The Father's Anſwer.* 141
XCIV. *To a Perſon who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Servant.* 142
XCV. *From a Perſon who had done a bad Thing, ſenſible of it, and deſirous to make amends.* 143

XCVI.

XCVI. *To a young Lady of ſome Fortune, liſtening to the Addreſſes of a Perſon beneath her.* 144
XCVII. *To a young Lady who received the Viſits of a Gentleman, her intended Huſband, imprudently.* 145
XCVIII. *A Brother to his Siſter, who received the Viſits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.* 147
XCIX. *To a Perſon confined by Sickneſs.* 149
C. *A Tradeſman under Difficulties, to his Father.* 151
CI. *A Father to his Son, falling into Misfortunes.* 152
CII. *From a Son who had recovered his Affairs.* 153
CIII. *A Letter of Advice to a Perſon in Trade.* 155
CIV. *From a Perſon in Trade to his late Maſter.* 157
CV. *From a Perſon in Trade, on account of a bad Debt.* 158
CVI. *The Anſwer.* 159
CVII. *To a Niece, on hearing of her Imprudence.* 162
CVIII. *A Niece to her Aunt; in anſwer.* 163
CIX. *To a younger Brother put 'Prentice in* London. 164
CX. *To a Son, juſt put to an Attorney in the* Temple. 166
CXI. *A Mother to her Son, getting into bad Courſes.* 167
CXII. *From a Son, negligent in writing to his Mother.* 168
CXIII. *From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town, to inform him of his Mother's Illneſs.* 170
CXIV. *To a Gentleman aſking the Character of a Servant.* 171
CXV. *The Anſwer. Containing the Character,* &c. 172
CXVI. *From a Lady, for the Character of a Maid Servant.* 173
CXVII. *From a Lady, giving the Character.* 174
CXVIII. *To a Youth, to caution him againſt Public-Houſes.* 175
CXIX. *A young Man, to a diſtant Relation; requeſting him to lend a Sum of Money.* 177
CXX. *To the young Man. In anſwer.* 179
CXXI. *From a Perſon who had borrowed a Sum to ſet up, and was not enabled to make the firſt Payment.* 180

CXXII. *From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requeſted Time for a Payment.* 181
CXXIII. *From a Perſon in Buſineſs, who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements.* ibid.
CXXIV. *From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a ſecond Time.* 182
CXXV. *From a Perſon who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.* 183
CXXVI. *A Tradeſman under Arreſt, to his Creditor.* 184
CXXVII. *From a Gentleman who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, preſſed by his Agent.* 186
CXXVIII. *A young Gentleman at the Univerſity, to a Family Acquaintance to borrow Money.* 187
CXXIX. *From a ſubſtantial Tradeſman aſking Money.* 188
CXXX. *From a Huſband in a remote Part of the Kingdom, to his Wife in* London. 190
CXXXI. *From the Wife of an Officer whoſe Duty has called him into another Kingdom:* 191
CXXXII. *To a Daughter, fallen into bad Ways.* 193
CXXXIII. *A Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had written to her to reclaim her.* 196
CXXXIV. *To a Widow diſſuading her from Marriage.* 198
CXXXV. *To one engaged in a Diſpute likely to end in Law.* 201
CXXXVI. *From a Perſon engaged in a Diſpute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he deſires to interfere.* 202
CXXXVII. *To a Son in Trade, on an approaching Election.* 203
CXXXVIII. *A Son to a Father, for Advice about offering himſelf a Candidate for a Place.* 206
CXXXIX. *The Father to his Son. In anſwer.* 207
CXL. *To a young Man in Buſineſs, who had been ſeen in public with bad Women.* 208
CLXI. *From the young Man; in anſwer.* 211
CXLII. *To a peeviſh young Lady.* 213
CXLIII. *From the young Lady; in anſwer.* 215
CXLIV. *To a Gentleman jealous of his Wife.* 218

CXLV.

CXLV. *From a Perſon uneaſy about his Wife's Conduct,* 220
CXLVI. *From a Wife to her Huſband, who had been uneaſy at her Conduct.* 221
CXLVII. *To a young Man of thoughtleſs Diſpoſition.* 222
CXLVIII. *From the young Gentleman; in anſwer.* 224
CXLIX. *To a Youth of a forward Behaviour.* 226
CL. *To a Youth in* London, *to adviſe his being content in his Situation.* 228
CLI. *To a Youth who had too much plauſible Civility in his Converſation; from a female Relation.* 231
CLII. *To a Son newly ſet up in* London, *on the Subject of Religion.* 233
CLIII. *An Apprentice under ſome Uneaſineſs in his Situation. To his Father.* 235
CLIV. *From the Father; in anſwer.* 238
CLV. *From a Gentleman in* London, *inviting a Perſon out of the Country to his Service.* 240
CLVI. *From the Country Perſon. In anſwer.* 241
CLVII. *From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuſe.* 244
CLVIII. *A Youth in* London *to his Mother in the Country, complaining of ſome Hardſhips.* 245
CLIX. *A Mother to her Son, who deſired to leave his Situation.* 246
CLX. *To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow Servant.* 249
CLXI. *From an Uncle who had ſettled his Nephew in* London. *In anſwer to the former.* 251
CLXII. *A Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the* Gown *as the moſt eligible Method of Life.* 253
CLXIII. *A Son to his Father, who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders.* 257
CLXIV. *The Concluſion.* 260

Different Forms of writing Meſſages on Cards.

Cards of Politeneſs.

A Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing. 262
A Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner. ibid.
An Excuſe from a Lady who was obliged to diſappoint a Party. 263
To a Lady, requeſting the Pattern of an Handkerchief. ibid.
From a Lady with Patterns of Handkerchiefs. 264
A Gentleman, requeſting to be added to a Party. ibid.
To a Gentleman, who requeſted to be of a Party. 265
From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play. ibid.
From the Gentleman; in anſwer. ibid.
From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had ſupped with her and ſtaid late. 266
From a Lady in anſwer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how ſhe did. ibid.
An Invitation to a Party for Cards. 267
In anſwer to an Invitation to Cards, declining it. ibid.
From a Lady to a Gentleman, ſending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards. ibid.
From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promiſing to come. 268
From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards. ib.
In anſwer to an Invitation for Cards. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair. 269
From a Lady to a Gentleman. In anſwer to an impertinent Civility. ibid.
From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill, to the Lady's Brother. 270
In anſwer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Siſter. ibid.

Cards of Reſentment.

A Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to an Acquaintance. 271
From a Gentleman inſulted after an Act of Friendſhip. ib.
From a Gentleman whoſe Rudeneſs had been reſented. 272
From a Gentleman, after a ſecond inſolent Meſſage. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been very rude. ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been inſulted. 273
From a Lady who had been ſlighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady. ibid.
From a Lady, in anſwer to a Meſſage from an Acquaintance, who ſuppoſed herſelf neglected. 275
From a Lady who had been kept too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play. ibid.
An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. 276

BRITISH
20 MY 64
MUSEUM

A

COMPENDIOUS GRAMMAR OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

GRAMMAR is the Art of expreſſing our Ideas properly. It conſiſts of four Parts; Orthography, Etymology, Syntax, and Proſody.

Of ORTHOGRAPHY.

ORTHOGRAPHY teaches the Art of Spelling and Writing.

Rules for Orthography, or true Spelling.

I. It ought to be obſerved, that there are ſometimes Letters in Words, which, though not pronounced, ought never to be omitted in Writing: Thus A is written, but not pronounced, in *Beacon*, *cleave*, *Eaſe*, *Feaſt*, *Gear*, *Heat*, *jealous*, *knead*, *leap*, *Meat*, *Peace*, *Seaſon*, *teach*, *Veal*, *Wealth*, *Tear*, *Zeal*. B is written, but

but not pronounced, in *Bomb*, *Debt*, *Debtor*, *Doubt*, *Comb*, *Tomb*, *Womb*. C is written, but not pronounced, in *Buck*, *Science*, *Schiſm*, *Indictment*, *Victuals*. D is written, but not pronounced, in *Wedneſday* and *Stadtholder*. E is written, but not pronounced, in *Counterfeit* and *Daniel*. G is written, but not pronounced, in *aſſign*, *benign*, *conſign*, *Champagne*, *Enſign*, *feign*, *foreign*, *ſign*, *ſovereign*, *ſlight*, *ſpright*, *ſtraight*, *taught*, *Thigh*, *weigh*, *wrong*, *wrought*. H is written, but not pronounced, in *Character*, *Chemiſt*, *Chemiſtry*, *chemical*, *Chryſoſtom*, *Chryſom*, *Chronology*, *chronological*, *Chronologiſt*, *Chronologer*, *Chronogram*, *Chronicles*, *Chriſtianity*, *Chriſtendom*, *Chimera*, *chimerical*, *Chaos*, *Catarrh*, *Honour*, *Heir*, *honeſt*, *Aſthma*, *Scholar*, *School*, *ſcholaſtic*, *Scheme*, *John*, *Thomas*, *Ghoſt*, *Rhodes*, *Rhine*, *Rhone*, *Rhapſody*, *Rhyme*, *Rheum*, *Rheumatiſm*, *Rhubarb*, *Sepulchre*. L is written, but not pronounced, in *Briſtol*, *Holborn*, *Lincoln*. N is written, but not pronounced, in *Autumn*, *condemn*, *contemn*, *damn*, *Hymn*, *ſolemn*. P is written, but not pronounced, in *Pſalter*, *Pſalm*, *Receipt*, *Symptom*. S is written, but not pronounced, in *Iſland*, *Iſle*, *Carliſle*, *Liſle*, *Viſcount*.

II. Words ending with the Sound of *(L)*, preceded by a Conſonant, muſt be expreſſed by *(le)*, as *damnable*, *ſtumble*, *humble*, *acceptable*, *ample*, *trample*, *little*, *bottle*, *pickle*, *fickle*, *idle*, *ſcuffle*, *bridle*, *ogle*, *inveigle*; and not by *(il)*, as *damnabil*, *ſtumbil*.

III. Words ending with the hard Sound of *(G)* have always *(ue)* following it; as *Catalogue*, *Collegue*, *Decalogue*, *Fatigue*, *Plague*, *Prague*, *Prologue*, *League*, *Rogue*, *Synagogue*, *Vogue*, &c. Except ſome Monoſyllables; as *Bag*, *beg*, *big*, *Bog*, *Bug*, *dig*, *Dog*, *dug*, *Drug*, *Frog*, *Hag*, *Hog*, *Hug*, *Pig*, *Plug*, *Stag*, *Mug*, *Twig*, *Tug*, *Wig*, *Wag*. Alſo Words ending in *ang*, *ing*, *ong*, *ung*; except *Tongue*, and *harangue*.

IV. When the Sound of *(J)* or ſoft *(G)* comes at the End of a Word, it is always expreſſed by *(ge)* or *(dge)*; as *Page*, *Rage*, *Baggage*, *Knowledge*, *Pledge*, *Wedge*, *Hedge*, &c.

V. In

V. In Words ending with the Sound of *k*, that Sound is expreſſed by *k* alone, if a Diphthong goes before; as in *Book*, *Look*, *took*, *ſeek*, *ſpeak*; and alſo if an *n* or *r* goes before it, as in *think*, *Drink*, *Lark*, *dark*; but, if a ſingle Vowel goes before it, *c* is alſo added, as in *black*, *Sack*, *ſick*, *Brick*; but, in Words of more than one Syllable, many of our moſt learned and ingenious Writers omit the *k*, and retain the *c*, as in *Phyſic*, *Muſic*, *Public*; but this Rule is not univerſally obſerved by the Learned, ſome of whom ſtill write Phyſick, Muſick, *&c.*

VI. No Words of more than one Syllable end with *ll*; thus *compel*, *faithful*, *expel*, *plentiful*, and all other Words of the ſame Kind, end with a ſingle *l*; except the Names of Perſons and Places, as *Campbell*, *Whitehall*, &c.

VII. The Letter *(L)* is doubled at the End of Monoſyllables, as *Ball*, *Bell*, *Bull*, *ſell*, *tell*, *well*, &c. but if a Diphthong goes before it, it is not doubled, as *Feel*, *Fool*, *Soul*.

VIII. When a Word of the Singular Number ends with *(Y)* it is changed into *(ies)* in the Plural; as *Sky*, *Skies*; *Cry*, *Cries*; *Majeſty*, *Majeſties*; *Hereſy*, *Hereſies*; *Cherry*, *Cherries*; *City*, *Cities*, &c.

IX. Words ending with the Sound of *ance*, *ence*, *ince*, *unce*, though they might ſeem to be wrote with *(nſe)*, yet are always to be written *(nce)*, as *Audience*, *Abundance*, *Countenance*, *convince*, *Defence*, *Dance*, *Prince*, *trounce*, &c. except only *denſe*, *diſpenſe*, *immenſe*, *intenſe*, *incenſe*, *propenſe*, *Senſe*.

X. The Sound of *(ſe)*, at the End of Words, is always written with *(cy,)* as *Advertency*, *Contingency*, *Democracy*, *Delicacy*, *Deſpondency*, *Excellency*, *Exigency*, *Obſtinacy*, &c. Except from this Rule *Apoſtaſy*, *Controverſy*, *Courteſy*, *Epilepſy*, *Hereſy*, *Hypocriſy*, *Jealouſy*, *to propheſy*, for the Noun is written *Prophecy*.

XI. The

XI. The Sound of *(ſhun)* after the Vowels *a, e, i, o, u,* and the Conſonants *c, p, r,* is written *(tion)*, as *Devotion, Diſſolution, Inſtruction, Subſcription, Extortion, Oration, Petition*; but after any other Conſonant it is marked *(ſion)*, except *Contention, Attention, Diſſention, Condeſcention, Invention, Intention.* But when to write *(ti)* and *(ſi)* is one of the difficulteſt Taſks to lay down a Rule for. Nothing but a diligent Obſervation of the above Rule and Practice can remove it: For moſt Words ending in *(tion)* and *(ſion)* are *Latin* Verbals, and are formed of the firſt Supine, which, if it end in *(tum)*, then we write *(ti)*; if in *(ſum)*, then *(ſi)*.

XII. Obſerve farther, that the long and ſhort Sounds of the Vowels are expreſſed by their ſimple Characters, *a, e, i, o, u,* in the Beginning and Middle of Words; but that theſe ſimple Vowels ſeldom end Words.

1. *(A)* never ends an *Engliſh* Word, except *(e)* is placed before it, and then it has the Sound of *(e)*; for when a Word ends with its long Sound, it is expreſſed by *(ay)*, as *Day, may, ſay, Delay*, &c. And if a Word ends with its broad Sound, it is marked with *(aw)*, as *Draw, Law, Saw*, &c.

2. A ſingle *(e)* is never ſounded at the End of *Engliſh* Words, except in the Article *the*, which is written with a ſingle *(e)*, to diſtinguiſh it from the Pronoun *thee*; for when its Sound comes at the End of a Word, it is always expreſſed by *(ea)*, as *Sea, Plea, Tea*, &c. or by *(ee)*, as *free, Tree, agree*, &c. In all other Caſes *(e)* is placed at the End of a Word, to lengthen the Sound of the foregoing Vowel, as in *Abode, Tone, Throne, ſhine*; or to ſoften the Sound of the preceding Conſonant, as in *Bridge, ſledge, Pledge, Prince, convince*; or is placed after *(nſ)*, which are always followed by an *(e)*, as in *Senſe, immenſe, intenſe.*

3. *(I)* ends no *Engliſh* Word without *(e)* after it, as *buſie, Hereſie*, &c. not *buſi, Heriſi*, &c. but all ſuch Words are now ſpelt with *(y)*, as *buſy, Hereſy*, &c.

4. *(O)*

4. *(O)* never ends an *Engliſh* Word, except theſe few, *go, lo, ſo, to, no, two, who, too, do, undo, whoſo, alſo*; the Sound of *(o)* at the End of Words being generally expreſſed by *(ow)*, as *know, follow, below, ſow*, &c. except in *Foe, Toe, Doe, Roe, Sloe.*

5. No *Engliſh* Word ends with *(u)*, except *thou, you, lieu, adieu*; the Sound of that Letter is, in all other Caſes, expreſſed by *(ew)* or *(ue)*, as *Nephew, few, Dew, Ague, Avenue, true*, &c.

The Dipthongs *ai, ei, oi, ui, au, eu, ou*, are never written at the End of Words: Thus the Sound of *ai* or *ay*, is always expreſſed at the End of Words, by *ay* or *ey*.

1. As in *Day, Delay, Pay, ſay, may, grey, they, Whey.*

2. *(Oy)* is always put for *oi*, as *Boy, Joy, Toy, Troy*, &c.

3. *(Uy)* is always put for *ui*, as *buy, Guy.*

4. *(Aw)* is always put for *au*, as *Saw, gnaw, withdraw*, &c.

5. *(Ew)* is always put for *eu*, as *Dew, few, knew*, &c.

6. *(Ow)* is always put for *ou*, as *Bow, Blow, flow*, &c.

In relation to Conſonants, their Sounds are invariable in all Words, except *(c)* and *(g)* before-mentioned. When the Streſs of the Pronunciation lies on the Conſonants *b, c, d, f, g, l, m, n, p, r, s, t, z*, they are to be doubled, as *Scabbard*, where the Streſs lies upon *(b)*; *commit*, where it lies upon *(m)*. Another Method to know when to double theſe Conſonants, is to mind if the Vowel be ſhort before it, in which Caſe it muſt be doubled; as in *Spittle*, where the *(i)* before *(t)* is *ſhort*; and in *puzzle*, where *(u)* is ſhort before *(z)*. On the contrary, if the Vowel ſounds long, there muſt be but one Conſonant.

Rules

Rules with reſpect to Primitive, Compound and Derivative Words.

A Primitive or ſimple Word is one that is not formed of any other, as *Man, Good, Hope.* A compound Word is formed of two primitive Words, as *Schoolmaſter, Windmill, Shipwreck.* And a derivative Word is a primitive or ſimple Word, with the Addition of one or more Syllables, as *manly, Goodneſs, hopeful.* It muſt here be obſerved,

I. That compound Words are ſpelt in the ſame Manner as the primitive Words before they are compounded, as *Goldſmith, Houſewife, Landlord.*

II. Derivative Words are alſo ſpelt as their Primitives, as *formed, covetous, tempted, ſecondary,* &c.

III. But if the Primitive ends with a Vowel, and the Syllable added to it alſo begins with a Vowel, the firſt is always dropt, as in *Give, Giver*; *Love, loved*; *Fame, famous*; *Dance, dancing*; *Trifle, trifling*; *Bubble, bubbling*; except the Word *ſinge,* which ſhould retain the *e* before *ing,* as in *ſingeing,* to diſtinguiſh it from *ſinging.* It is alſo to be obſerved, that the *e* is not dropt before *able,* as *change, changeable*; *agree, agreeable*; *adviſe, adviſeable*; *deſire, deſireable.*

IV. Where the additional Syllable begins with a Conſonant, then the Vowel at the End of the Primitive is always retained, as in *Time, timely*; *Love, lovely*; *fine, finely*; *like, likely,* &c.

V. When the Primitive ends with *y,* it is changed into *i,* if the next Syllable begins with a Conſonant, or any other Vowel except *i,* as *Beauty, beautiful*; *Duty, dutiful*; *crafty, Craftineſs*; *Envy, envious*; *Glory, glorious:* But, if the additional Syllable begins with *i,* the *y* is retained, as in *apply, applying*; *deny, denying*; *Envy, envying,* &c.

VI. When

VI. When a Word of one or more Syllables ends with a ſingle Conſonant, and no Diphthong goes before it, and the Accent lies on the laſt Syllable, then that Conſonant is always doubled in the Derivative, as in *begin, beginning*; *drop, dropping*; *fan, fanned*; *pen, penned*; *man, manned*; *ſtir, ſtirred*; *ſin, ſinning*; *tin, tinned*, &c.

As the greateſt Difficulty in ſpelling conſiſts in knowing how to diſtinguiſh Words of the *ſame Sound*, which are ſpelt *differently*, as having a different Senſe, we have at the End of this Grammar added a copious *Spelling Dictionary* of ſuch Words; which cannot fail of being extremely uſeful, eſpecially to Youth.

Of ETYMOLOGY.

ETYMOLOGY treats of the various Kinds of Words, their Derivation, Changes, and Analogy.

In the *Engliſh* Tongue there are properly but five Parts of Speech. Nouns Subſtantive, or the Names of Perſons and Things. Nouns Adjective, or the Qualities of thoſe Names. Pronouns, which are uſed to prevent the Repetition of Names. Verbs or Affirmations, which expreſs what is affirmed or ſaid of Things. And Particles, including all thoſe Words, which never, in the *Engliſh* Language, alter their Terminations; and are uſually termed Participles, Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepoſitions, and Interjections.

Of the NOUN SUBSTANTIVE, *or* NAME.

A Noun Subſtantive is the Name of any thing capable of being perceived by the Mind or Senſes, or of being the Subject of Diſcourſe, and is divided into Common and Proper. The Common is uſed for all of the ſame Species; as, a *Man*, a *Dog*, a *City*, a *River*, *Virtue*, *Vice*, *Honour*, *Riches*. The Proper is uſed for particular Perſons, Places, Things; as *William*, *London*, the *Thames*.

Nouns

Nouns are alſo diſtinguiſhed by Number. Thus there are two Numbers, the Singular and the Plural; the firſt of which is uſed when we ſpeak of only one of a Sort, as a *Boy*, a *Cat*, a *Table*; and the Plural when we ſpeak of more than one, as *Boys*, *Cats*, *Tables*. The Plural is frequently formed by adding (*s*), as Siſter, *Siſters*; Wood, *Woods*; Tree, *Trees*; or, when the Plural could not otherways be ſounded, by (*es*), as after *ch*, *ſh*, *ſs*, *x*; as Church, *Churches*; Bruſh, *Bruſhes*; Kiſs, *Kiſſes*; Tax, *Taxes*. But when the ſingular Number ends in *ſe*, *ze*, *ce*, or in *ge*, then the *s* that is added forms another Syllable; as Horſe, *Horſes*; Breeze, *Breezes*; Lance, *Lances*; Age, *Ages*. However, there are many Exceptions to this general Rule. Thus thoſe Words in the Singular Number which end in *f*, or *fe*, in the Plural Number change the *f*, or *fe*, into *ves*; as Calf, *Calves*; Wife, *Wives*; Thief, *Thieves*; but Handkerchief, Dwarf, Hoof, Miſchief, Proof, Relief, Roof and Wharf, make their Plural by adding *s*. As to all Words ending in *ff*, except Staff, which makes *Staves*, the Plural is made by adding only *s*. Some Words are ſtill more irregular, and are incapable of being reduced to any Rules; as Brother, *Brethren* or *Brothers*; Child, *Children*; Gooſe, *Geeſe*; Louſe, *Lice*; Mouſe, *Mice*; Man, *Men*; Tooth, *Teeth*; Penny, *Pence*.

Some Words have the ſame Ending in both Numbers; as *Deer*, *Sheep*, *Hoſe*. Some again have no Plural; as *Corn*, *Chaff*, *Bran*, *Barley*, *Wheat*, *Hay*, *Honey*, *Butter*, *Tar*, *Meal*, *Beer*, *Duſt*, *Hunger*, *Thirſt*, *People*, &c. Of this Claſs are all the Virtues and Vices; as *Innocence*, *Temperance*, *Juſtice*, *Malice*, *Envy*; and alſo *Happineſs*, *Miſery*, *Wiſdom*, *Sorrow*, &c. Other Words again have no Singular; as *Aſhes*, *Bowels*, *Breeches*, *Wages*, *Sciſſars*.

Nouns are likewiſe diſtinguiſhed by Caſe and Gender. With reſpect to the firſt, the *Engliſh* Language has properly but one Caſe, which is called the Genitive, and is diſtinguiſhed by adding *'s* to the Noun; as *the King's Son*, or *the Son of the King*; *the Virgin's Delicacy*, or *the Delicacy of the Virgin*; *the Diamond's Luſtre*;

Luſtre, or *the Luſtre of the Diamond*. In all other Inſtances the Circumſtances of the Noun are, as in moſt other *European* Languages, diſtinguiſhed by Articles; as *a*, *an*, *the*, *of*, *to*, *from*, *with*, &c. going before them.

With reſpect to Gender, by which is meant the Diſtinction of Sex, we have three Ways of diſtinguiſhing the Male and Female.

1. By changing the Termination into *eſs*; as *Count*, *Counteſs*; *Actor*, *Actreſs*; *Governor*, *Governeſs*; *Heir*, *Heireſs*; or into *ix*, of which we have only three or four Words; *Adminiſtrator*, *Adminiſtratrix*; *Executor*, *Executrix*; *Teſtator*, *Teſtatrix*.

2. In many Inſtances the Male and Female are diſtinguiſhed by different Words; as *Boy*, *Girl*; *Brother*, *Siſter*; *Father*, *Mother*; *Bull*, *Cow*; *Horſe*, *Mare*, &c.

3. This Diſtinction is alſo expreſſed by prefixing another Word expreſſive of the Sex; as, the *Male* Child, a *She* Goat, a *Cock* Sparrow.

The Sex is alſo known by the Pronoun *he* or *ſhe* uſed in ſpeaking of Males or Females, or *it* when we ſpeak of inanimate Things. Though there are four or five Words in the Language, which may be conſidered as Exceptions; for the *Sun* is ſometimes uſed in the Maſculine Gender, and the *Moon*, the *Church*, and a *Ship*, are of the Feminine. Thus, ſpeaking of the Sun, we ſay *his Rays*; or of the Moon, *ſhe ſhines*, &c. This Manner of ſpeaking is however more generally uſed in Poetry than in Proſe.

Of ADJECTIVES, *or* QUALITIES.

ADJECTIVES expreſs the Qualities and Properties of Things, and are always joined to Subſtantives; as a *wiſe* Man, a *good* Woman, a *fine* Houſe.

The principal Peculiarity of this Part of Speech is, that Adjectives admit of Degrees of Compariſon, which Subſtantives do not; for they alone are capable of having their Signification increaſed or diminiſhed. There are properly only two Degrees of Compariſon, called

called the Comparative and Superlative; the firſt of which is generally formed by adding *er*; as fair, *fairer*; ſweet, *ſweeter*: And the Superlative by adding *eſt*; as *faireſt*, *ſweeteſt*.

Some Adjectives are irregularly compared; as *bad*, *worſe*, *worſt*; *good*, *better*, *beſt*; *much*, *more*, *moſt*.

Again, others form their Superlative by adding *moſt*; as upper, *uppermoſt*; under, *undermoſt*; outer, *outermoſt*.

It is here to be obſerved, that many Adjectives do not admit of Compariſon by Terminations, and ought only to be compared by *more* and *moſt*; as *extraordinary*, *more extraordinary*, *moſt extraordinary*; *charitable*, *more charitable*, *moſt charitable*. And in many Inſtances where the Terminations are ſometimes uſed, it is better and more elegant to make uſe of *more* and *moſt*. Indeed all Adjectives may be compared by *more* and *moſt*, even when their Comparatives and Superlatives are regularly formed; as *bright*, *brighter*, or *more bright*; *brighteſt*, or *moſt bright*; *fairer*, or *more fair*; *faireſt*, or *moſt fair*. Thus Words of one Syllable are commonly compared by their Terminations, and Words of two or more Syllables are ſeldom compared otherwiſe than by *more* or *moſt*.

The unlearned Writer ought to take particular Care never to uſe *more* or *moſt*, when they add the Termination; for it is not good *Engliſh* to ſay *more greater*, *moſt greateſt*; *more better*, or *moſt beſt*; *more wiſer*, or *moſt wiſeſt*.

Of the Pronouns.

A Pronoun is a Word uſed to prevent the Repetition of a Noun. Thus, inſtead of mentioning our own Names, we make uſe of *I*; inſtead of the Name of the Perſon to whom we are writing or ſpeaking, we ſay *you*.

The ſecond Perſon ſingular is properly *thou*, which is now ſeldom uſed, except to expreſs Familiarity and Affection; as *thou loveſt*, *thou doſt remember*. But inſtead of this Manner of Expreſſion, which is almoſt confined to the Quakers, we uſe the ſecond Perſon plural, when we write or ſpeak to any one, and inſtead of

of *thou loveſt*, ſay *you love*; and, inſtead of the Name of the Perſon of whom we write and ſpeak, we ſay *he* or *ſhe*, and when we write or ſpeak of a Thing that has no diſtinct Sex, we ſay *it*. Thus, if more than one ſpeak of themſelves, they uſe the Word *we*; in addreſſing ourſelves to others, we ſay *ye* or *you*; but it is to be obſerved, that *ye* is ſcarcely ever uſed; and if we ſpeak or write of more Perſons or Things than one, we ſay *they*.

Hence Pronouns are ſaid to have three Perſons in each Number, *I*, *thou*, and *he*, or *it*, in the ſingular Number; and *we*, *you*, and *they*, in the plural. Theſe Pronouns, which are called Perſonal, are the only Words in the *Engliſh* Language that are varied when they come before or after a Verb. Thus *I*, *thou*, *he*, or *ſhe*, are placed before the Verb; but, when they follow it, are changed into *me*, *thee*, *him*, or *her*; as, *I gave him*, *We taught her*. Thus *we*, *ye*, and *they*, alſo precede the Verb; and *us*, *you*, and *them*, follow after it; as *We gave them*, *they taught us*.

As the above Pronouns are always placed before or after the Verbs, *my*, *our*, *thy*, *your*, *his*, *her*, *its*, *their*, are always placed before a Subſtantive; as *my Houſe*, *our Liberties*, &c. and the following are always placed after the Verb without a Subſtantive, *mine*, *ours*, *thine*, *yours*, *his*, *hers*; as *the Horſe is mine*, *that Field was ours*, &c. Theſe, from their implying Property, are ſometimes diſtinguiſhed by the Name of *Poſſeſſive Pronouns*.

There are another Sort of Pronouns called Relatives, as *who*, *which*, and *that*, from their having a Relation to ſome foregoing Word; as *the Perſon* who *bought that Horſe*. And here it is to be obſerved, that *who* is only applied to Perſons, *which* to Things, and *that* to either Perſons or Things. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that when *who*, *which*, *what*, or *whoſe*, are uſed in aſking a Queſtion, they are called *Interrogatives*.

Of the VERB.

A VERB is a Word that expreſſes what is affirmed or ſaid of Things, whence ſome *Engliſh* Grammarians call it the Affirmation. And as it is the chief Word

Word in a Sentence, there being no Sentence in which it is not either implied or expreſſed, it has obtained the Name of the *Verb*, or the *Word*, by Way of Eminence.

Grammarians have divided Verbs into various Kinds; and have made many Diſtinctions which can be of little or no Uſe to a mere *Engliſh* Scholar, and therefore would here only ſerve to perplex the Learner. The moſt natural Diſtinction is that of dividing them into two Kinds, the auxiliary or helping Verb, and the Verb itſelf. Auxiliary Verbs ſerve to expreſs the various Changes and Situations of the other Verb, with reſpect to Time, Reſolution, Power, Liberty, Neceſſity, &c. as *do*, *am*, or *be*, *have*, *can*, *may*, *muſt*, *ought*, *will*, *ſhall*.

All Verbs have Perſons, Numbers, and Tenſes or Times. With reſpect to the firſt, they vary their Terminations or Endings only in the ſingular Number, according to the perſonal Pronoun that goes before them. Thus, for inſtance, we ſay, *I do*, *thou doſt*, *he doth* or *does*, *we do*, *you do*, *they do*; *I have*, *thou haſt*, *he hath* or *has*, *we have*, *you have*, *they have*. Again, auxiliary Verbs have three Tenſes or Times, in which they undergo a conſiderable Change; thus *to be*, when uſed to expreſs the preſent Time, is changed into *I am*, or *I be*; when the Time is paſt, it is changed into *I was*, and *I have been*. *I have*, in the preſent Time, is changed into *I had*, in the paſt; *I can*, in the preſent Time, is changed into *I could*, in the paſt; *I do*, in the preſent Time, into *I did*, in the paſt; and *I may*, in the preſent Tenſe, into *I might*, in the paſt; but the other Auxiliaries, *ought*, *will*, *ſhall*, and *muſt*, have properly no Tenſes, *ought* and *muſt* being only uſed to expreſs Duty or Obligation, and *ſhall* or *will* the Time to come.

It may be proper alſo to obſerve, with reſpect to *ſhall* and *will*, which many uſe improperly, that when we only foretel, we uſe *ſhall* in the firſt Perſon, and *will* in the reſt; as *I* ſhall *do it*, *thou* wilt *do it*, *he* will *do it*; but when we promiſe, threaten, or engage, we uſe *will* in the firſt Perſon, and *ſhall* in the reſt; as *I* will *do it*, *he* ſhall *do it*, *you* ſhall *do it*.

It ought to be carefully obſerved, with reſpect to *am* and *be*, that I *be*, he *be*, we *be*, you *be*, and they *be*, are

are now never uſed by good Authors, except after the Words *if*, *though*, *ere*, *before*, *whether*, *except*, *unleſs*, *whatſoever*, *whomſoever*, and Words of *wiſhing*; as, *though* I be *angry*; *if you* be *merry*; *doubtleſs thou art our Father*; *though* Abraham be *ignorant of us*. We alſo write, *though I* were *glad*, *if thou* wert *pleaſed*, *whether he* were *ſatisfied*, &c. The pureſt and moſt correct Writers alſo uſe *were* before *I*, *wert* before *thou*, and *were* before *he*, inſtead of *was* and *waſt*; as, *were I but convinced of his Innocence*, *I ſhould be ſatisfied*; *wert thou but happy*, *I could not be miſerable*. This Manner of ſpeaking and writing is eſteemed more elegant than uſing *am* in theſe Caſes inſtead of *be*, or *was* and *waſt* inſtead of *were* and *wert*.

It is proper alſo to obſerve, that *do* and *did* are ſometimes uſed improperly, and are altogether ſuperfluous; as, *I* do *ſend you an Account*, for, *I ſend you an Account*; *I* did *write by the laſt Poſt*, for, *I wrote by the laſt Poſt*; in which Caſes *do* and *did* ought never to be uſed; except you were informed, that you did not ſend an Account, or did not write by the laſt Poſt, *&c.* then *do* and *did* are uſed to ſtrengthen the Aſſertion.

The other Verbs have alſo Perſons, Numbers, and Tenſes; and the Perſons, like thoſe of the auxiliary Verbs, vary their Terminations only in the ſingular Number; as, *I love*, *thou loveſt*, *he loveth*, or *he loves*; *we love*, *you love*, *they love*.

Moſt Verbs have alſo but two Tenſes, in which they vary their Terminations; the preſent Time being expreſſed by the Verb itſelf; as *I dance*, *I love*; and the paſt Time, by adding *ed*, or only *d* if the Word ends with *e*; as *I danced*, *I loved*. There are, however, many Exceptions to this Rule: The firſt of which is, that the laſt Syllable *ed* is frequently joined to the Word by the Suppreſſion of the *e*, which is only to ſhorten the Word by ſuppreſſing a Syllable; as *danc'd* for *danced*, *lov'd* for *loved*; and either of theſe Methods may be uſed without the leaſt Impropriety, eſpecially where the laſt Syllable is uſually dropt in the Pronunciation; as *plac'd*, *ſnatch'd*, *fiſh'd*, *wak'd*, for placed, ſnatched, fiſhed, waked.

Such

Such Words as end in *p*, *l*, or *ll*, expreſs the paſt Time by adding *t*, or, where the *l* is doubled, by changing the laſt into *t*; as *crept*, *felt*, *dwelt*; and ſometimes after *x*, *ed* is changed into *t*, as *vext*. In this Caſe two Vowels which go before, are generally changed into one; as in *kept*, *crept*, *ſlept*, *wept*, from keep, creep, ſleep, weep. In many Words ending in *d* or *t*, the paſt Time is repreſented only by leaving out one of the Vowels of a Diphthong, where the Word ends with *d* or *t*; thus in the Words *I lead*, *I ſpeed*, *I ſhread*, *I feed*, *I bleed*, *I breed*, the paſt Time is expreſſed by *led*, *ſped*, *ſhred*, *fed*, *bled*, *bred*. So where Words of one Syllable end with an *e*, as *hide*, *chide*, *ſtride*, *ſlide*, *ride*, *write*, *bite*, the paſt Time is expreſſed by leaving out the *e*; as *hid*, *chid*, *ſtrid*, or *ſtrode*, *ſlid*, *rid*, *writ*, or *wrote*, *bit*. There are ſome few Words of one Syllable in the *Engliſh* Language, in which both the preſent and the paſt Time are expreſſed in the ſame Manner, without any Diſtinction in writing; as *read*, *ſpread*, *eat*, *beat*, *hurt*, *caſt*, *coſt*, &c.

There are many irregular Verbs, which cannot well be reduced to any Rules, and therefore it may be ſufficient to give a Table of the principal of them.

A Table of ſuch Verbs as form their paſt Time in an irregular Manner.

Preſent Time	*Paſt Time*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*
awake	awoke	gild	gilt	ſtand	ſtood
abide	abode	hang	hung	ſtick	ſtuck
beſeech	beſought	hear	heard	ſting	ſtung
bind	bound	lay	laid	ſwing	ſwung
bring	brought	loſe	loſt	ſwim	ſwam
buy	bought	make	made	teach	taught
catch	caught	pay	paid	tell	told
dig	dug	ſay	ſaid	think	thought
drink	drank	ſeek	ſought	work	wrought
fight	fought	ſell	ſold		*or* worked
find	found	ſit	ſat	win	won
flee	fled	ſhine	ſhone	wind	wound
fling	flung	ſpin	ſpun	wring	wrung
grind	ground	ſpring	ſprung		

A Table of Words forming their paſt Time and Participle different.

Preſent Time.	*Paſt Time.*	*Participle.*	*Preſent Time.*	*Paſt Time.*	*Participle.*
bear	bore	borne	hold	held	holden
begin	began	begun	know	knew	known
bid	bad	bidden	lye	lay	lain
beat	beat	beaten	ride	rode	ridden
bite	bit	bitten	ſee	ſaw	ſeen
blow	blew	blown	ſhake	ſhook	ſhaken
chide	chid	chidden	ſhear	ſhore	ſhorn
chooſe	choſe	choſen	ſhoot	ſhot	ſhotten
cleave	clove	cleft	ſhrink	ſhrank	ſhrunk
come	came	come	ſlay	ſlew	ſlain
crow	crew	crowed	ſlide	ſlid	ſlidden
dare	durſt	dared	ſmite	ſmote	ſmitten
do	did	done	ſtrike	ſtruck	ſtricken
draw	drew	drawn	ſpeak	ſpoke	ſpoken
drive	drove	driven	ſpit	ſpat	ſpitten
eat	eat	eaten	ſtrive	ſtrove	ſtriven
fall	fell	fallen	ſwear	ſwore	ſworn
fly	flew	flown	take	took	taken
forſake	forſook	forſaken	tear	tore	torn
freeze	froze	frozen	thrive	throve	thriven
get	got	gotten	throw	threw	thrown
give	gave	given	tread	trode	trodden
go	went	gone	wear	wore	worn
grow	grew	grown	weave	wove	woven
hew	hewed	hewn	write	wrote	written

The following Words, uſed for the paſt Time, are now quite out of Uſe; and we never write *bare*, *ſware*, *tare*, *ware*, *clave*, *gat*, *begat*, *forgat*, *ſpake*, *ſlang*, *ſtank*, *ſwang*, *ſank*, *wan*; but *bore*, *ſwore*, *tore*, *wore*, *clove*, *got*, *begot*, *forgot*, *ſpoke*, *ſlung*, *ſtunk*, *ſunk*.

It ſhould here be carefully obſerved, that what is here called the Participle, always requires the auxiliary Verb *am* or *have* before it; and therefore it is eſteemed

more proper and elegant to ſay *the Book is written*, than *the Book is wrote*; *I have chidden the Boy*, than *I have chid the Boy*; *I have taken my Stick*, than *I have took my Stick*; though the other, in ſome Inſtances, may be uſed in Poetry; but we never ought to write, *it was gave me*, but *it was given me*.

Of Particles.

SEVERAL *Engliſh* Grammarians have included all the other Parts of Speech under Particles, ſince, though their Uſes are different, yet they all, except Adverbs, never alter their Terminations, and are ſubject to none of the Variations of the other Parts of Speech.

I. Adverbs receive their Name from their expreſſing ſome Quality or Circumſtance of the Verb. Thoſe derived from Adjectives end in *ly*, and have the Degrees of Compariſon expreſſed by placing *more* or *moſt* before them; as, *he acts* more wiſely *than his Neighbours*, *ſhe talks* moſt agreeably. Adverbs are alſo divided into, 1. Thoſe of Time; as *yeſterday*, *to-morrow*, *to-day*, *now*, *often*, *always*, *ſeldom*. 2. Thoſe of Place; as *here*, *there*, *where*, *whither*, *above*, *below*. 3. Thoſe of Number; as *firſt*, *ſecond*, *third*; *once*, *twice*, *thrice*. 4. Thoſe of Quantity; as *more*, *leſs*, *enough*, *ſufficiently*. 5. Thoſe of affirming and denying; as *yes*, *truly*, *nay*, *no*, *not*. 6. Of doubting; as *perhaps*, &c.

It muſt be obſerved, that Adverbs are uſed to expreſs compendiouſly what would otherwiſe require two or more Words to expreſs the ſame Idea; as, *he acted* prudently, for *he acted with Prudence*; *he behaved* wiſely, for *he behaved with Wiſdom*; *I came* here, for *I came to this City*. It is frequently more elegant to expreſs a Sentiment without the Adverb.

II. Conjunctions are Words uſed to join Sentences together, and ſhew their Dependence on

each other; as, *and*, *alſo*, *both*, *either*, *nor*, *neither*, *though*, *but*, *yet*, *notwithſtanding*, *nevertheleſs*, *for*, *becauſe*, &c.

III. A PREPOSITION is a Particle, either placed before another Word, or joined to it, to ſignify Reſt, Alteration, or Manner of Motion. Theſe are, *above*, *about*, *after*, *againſt*, *among* or *amongſt*, *at*, *before*, *behind*, *beneath*, *below*, *between*, *betwixt*, *beyond*, *for*, *from*, *in*, *into*, *on*, *upon*, *with*, &c. Prepoſitions are alſo frequently joined to other Words; as, *for*ſake, *up*held, *with*ſtand, *in*ward. Many *Latin* and *Greek* Prepoſitions are alſo prefixed to *Engliſh* Words; *ante*, in *ante*cedent; *circum*, in *Circum*locution; *extra*, in *extra*ordinary; *inter*, in *inter*vene; *ſuper*, in *ſuper*fluous; *amphi*, in *amphi*bious.

IV. INTERJECTIONS, or Exclamations, are Words that expreſs ſome ſudden Emotion of the Mind, and have no Connection with any other Part of the Sentence; as, *ah! alas! ſtrange! piſh! foh! hah! hark! huſh! fy, fy!*

Of DERIVATION.

WE have already conſidered Etymology, as treating of the ſeveral Kinds of Words; have divided them into Ranks or Claſſes, called Parts of Speech; and have given many Obſervations on the proper Manner of uſing them: We now come to treat of their Derivation, and to conſider the Changes they undergo, and their Analogy and Likeneſs to one another.

All Words are either primitive or derivative. A primitive or ſimple Word is not formed from any other in the ſame Language; as, *Man*, *good*, *Hope*, *kind*: And a derivative or compound Word is a ſimple Word, with the Addition of one or more Syllables added to it; as, *manly*, *Goodneſs*, *hopeful*, *Kindneſs*.

Subſtantives, Adjectives, and ſometimes other Parts of Speech, become Verbs without undergoing any Change; as, *Love, to love*; *Fright, to fright*; *Fiſh, to fiſh*; *Oil, to oil.* Sometimes the Vowel in the Verb is ſounded long, and the Conſonant ſoften'd. Thus from *Houſe*, comes *to houſe*; from *Braſs*, *to braze*; from *Graſs*, *to graze*; from *Breath*, *to breathe*; from *Cloth*, *to clothe*.

Sometimes the Perſon acting is diſtinguiſhed by the Syllable *er* added to a Subſtantive or Verb; as, from *Love*, is derived *Lover*; from *give*, *Giver*; from *Play*, *Player*: And ſometimes by *or*; as, from *Debt*, comes *Debtor*; from *Credit*, *Creditor*; from *Act*, *Actor*.

Verbs are derived from Adjectives by adding *en*; as, from *Length*, comes *to lengthen*; from *ſhort*, *to ſhorten*; from *white*, *to whiten*; from *black*, *to blacken*.

Adjectives of Plenty are formed from Subſtantives by adding *y*; as, *Wealth*, *wealthy*; *Health*, *healthy*; *Might*, *mighty*; *Air*, *airy*. Adjectives of Plenty are alſo formed from the Termination *full*, denoting Abundance; as, *Plenty*, *plentiful*; *Joy*, *joyful*; *Fruit*, *fruitful*; *Care*, *careful*; *Delight*, *delightful*. Sometimes the Adjective is formed by adding the Termination *ſome* to the Subſtantive; as, *Game*, *gameſome*; *Trouble*, *troubleſome*. From Subſtantives alſo come Adjectives ſignifying Want, by adding the Termination *leſs*; as, *Joy*, *joyleſs*; *Care*, *careleſs*; *Comfort*, *comfortleſs*; *Worth*, *worthleſs*. And by adding *ly* to Subſtantives are formed Adjectives expreſſing Likeneſs; as, from *Heaven*, *heavenly*; from *Man*, *manly*.

Subſtantives or Adjectives are made to denote Privation by prefixing *un*, *in*, or *im* before them; as, *Decency*, *Indecency*; *Truth*, *Untruth*; *perfect*, *imperfect*. *Diſ* being placed before Subſtantives or Adjectives ſignifies Contrariety; as, from *Honour*, *Diſhonour*; *Grace*, *Diſgrace*: And *miſ* being placed before Words ſignifies ſome Error; as, *Chance*, *Miſchance*; *take*, *miſtake*. The Termination *iſh* added to Adjectives ſignifies Diminution; as, *white*, *whiteiſh*; *red*, *rediſh*: And when added to Subſtantives imports a Tendency to a Character; as, *Child*, *childiſh*; *Fool*, *fooliſh*.

Some

Some Adjectives are made Subſtantives by adding *neſs*; as, *great*, *Greatneſs*; *hard*, *Hardneſs*; *ſkilful*, *Skilfulneſs*: And a few by adding *hood*; as, *Falſehood*, *Lieklihood*. Subſtantives by the Addition of *hood* form other Subſtantives implying Condition, Station, or Situation; as, from *Widow* is formed *Widowhood*; from *Knight*, *Knighthood*. Subſtantives by the Addition of *ſhip* imply an Office, Employment, or Condition; as, *Stewardſhip*, *Guardianſhip*, *Lordſhip*.

Words ending in *dom* ſignify Office, State, Condition, Quality, Propriety, or the Place in which a Perſon exerciſes his Power; as, *Popedom*, *Kingdom*, *Freedom*, *Thraldom*, *Whoredom*, *Dukedom*, &c.

Of SYNTAX.

SYNTAX is the proper diſpoſing of Words in Sentences, and in the *Engliſh* Tongue conſiſts of very few Rules. We ſhall therefore give only a few Obſervations.

I. The Verb muſt always be of the ſame Number and Perſon as the Subſtantive or Pronoun; as, *he* is *worthy of Praiſe*, not *he* are *worthy*; *they* ſpeak *with great Fluency*, not *they* ſpeaks.

Here it is to be obſerved, that the Pronoun *you* always requires the Verb to be in the Plural Number; as, *you read* gracefully; not *you readeſt*, nor *you reads*.

II. When two or more Subſtantives come before a Verb, though each are in the Singular Number, the Verb muſt be in the Plural; as, *Polly and Jenny* are *writing to you*.

III. Nouns which comprehend many Particulars are, in ſome Caſes, placed either in the Singular or Plural Number; as, *the Committe* has *examined the Priſoner*, or, *the Committee* have *examined the Priſoner*: But we always ſay, *the Parliament* is *prorogued*, *the Multitude* are *unruly*, *the People* are *diſpleaſed*.

IV. The Subſtantive is generally placed before the Verb; as, *I am ſorry*, Thomas *told me*. Except, 1. When a Queſtion is aſked; as, *Can* William *ſing? Can* John *write? Has* Mary *bought it?* 2. In a commanding Sentence; as, *fight thou, fight ye*. But this Manner of Expreſſion is never uſed but in Poetry. 3. The Subſtantive is alſo ſet after the Verb, when the Word *there* is placed before it; as, *there was* a Man *in the Houſe, there came* a Lady *into the Garden*. 4. There are other Forms of Expreſſion in which the Verb changes its Place; as, *then followed the Officers; ſays I*, for *I ſay*; *ſaid he*, for *he ſaid*; *had* he *not told me*, I *ſhould not have ſaid it*.

V. When Words have been mentioned juſt before, and may be evidently underſtood, it is generally moſt elegant to omit the Repetition; as, *William was frightened, trembled, heſitated, and at laſt delivered his Meſſage*; where it would be abſurd to ſay, *William was frightened, William trembled*, &c. Or when the Word is ſoon after mentioned; as, *he ever did, and ever will keep his Word*. Several other Rules are inſerted under the different Parts of Speech.

Of PROSODY.

PROSODY compriſes the Rules of Pronunciation, and the Laws of Verſification.

This Part of Grammar is commonly omitted by thoſe who have treated of modern Languages.

A *juſt Pronunciation* requires that every Letter ſhould have its proper Sound, and every Syllable its proper Accent, or, as we ſay in Verſification, its proper Quantity.

Verſification is the Arrangement of a certain Number of Syllables according to certain Rules.

The Sounds of the *Letters* have been conſidered under the Head of *Orthography*; and as to the Rules for

Accent

Accent or *Quantity*, they are ſubject to Exceptions much too numerous to enter upon in this ſhort Sketch. With reſpect to Verſification it may be firſt obſerved, that the Feet of our Verſes are either *Iambick* or *Trochaick*. Our Iambick Meaſure compriſes Verſes of *four*, *ſix*, *eight*, or *ten* Syllables: In all which the Accent is to be placed on even Syllables; as,

Fall in the midſt of this created Space.

Our Trochaick Meaſures are of *three*, *five*, or *ſeven* Syllables: In all which the Accent is to be placed on the odd Syllable; as,

Urge not thus your haughty Birth.

Our Verſification admits of few Licences, except ſometimes in the Eliſion of *e* and *o* before a Vowel, as, *th' Eternal*, *t' accept*; alſo for *Avarice*, *Temperance*, &c. *Av'rice*, *Temp'rance*.

Some neceſſary Orthographical Rules for writing correctly.

I. THE proper Names of Perſons, Places, Seas, Rivers, Ships, Months, and Days, ſhould be diſtinguiſhed by beginning with Capital Letters; as alſo the firſt Word of every Book, Epiſtle, Note, and every Line in Poetry.

II. When a Sentence is ended, the next Word, however inſignificant, ſhould begin with a Capital; and when a remarkable Saying or Paſſage of an Author is quoted in his own Words, it ſhould begin with a Capital, though not immediately after a Period.

III. Where ſomething very remarkable is expreſſed, it may be written in a larger Hand, or diſtinguiſhed by a Line, or two Lines drawn under it, or even by writing the Words in Capitals; but a Capital ought

never to be written in the middle of a Word amongſt ſmall Letters.

IV. The Pronoun *I*, and the Exclamative *O*, muſt always be written with a Capital.

V. The Letter *q* is uſed in no *Engliſh* Word without its being immediately followed by the Letter *u*; and the young unexperienced Writer muſt obſerve, that the long *ſ* ſhould never be placed at the End of a Word, or immediately after a ſhort *s*.

Of STOPS *or* POINTS.

TO prevent Obſcurity in reading, it is neceſſary that the Writer ſhould make uſe of Points, to direct him when to pauſe or ſtop, or alter the Tone of his Voice. And there are ſeven of theſe, which ought to be perfectly underſtood both by the Writer and Reader. Theſe are the Comma, Semicolon, Colon, Period, Interrogation, Admiration, and Parentheſis.

The Comma, expreſſed thus (,), requires rather a Pauſe than a Stop, and is uſed for diſtinguiſhing Words of the ſame Kind coming together in the ſame Sentence, and for dividing long Sentences into ſhort Parts; as, *Virtue, Truth, Innocence and Sincerity, adorn human Nature.*

The Semicolon, marked thus (;), is uſed chiefly to diſtinguiſh Contraries, and is generally placed where ſo much of the Sentence is intelligible, but ſomething elſe is to be added to make the Sentence complete; as, *You conſider the Power of Riches; but not of Virtue.*

The Colon, marked thus (:), requires a longer Pauſe than the Semicolon, and is uſed to diſtinguiſh a perfect Part of a Sentence, when another diſtinct Part is added that renders it more complete; as, *If the Enemy advances, give him Battle: If not, march to the City.*

The Period, marked thus (.), requires the longeſt Pauſe, and is made when the Sentence is completely ended; as, *Learning produces Pleaſure, elevates the Mind,*

Mind, and renders us capable of being more uſeful to Society. Vice depraves the Underſtanding, fills the Body with Diſeaſes, is the Source of Miſery, and haſtens the Approach of Death.

The Interrogation, marked thus (?), is made when a Queſtion is aſked; as, *Had I any Reaſon to expect ſuch Treatment from you?* It is to be obſerved, that in Reading the Interrogation requires a Raiſing of the Voice in the ſame Manner as when a Queſtion is aſked in Converſation.

The Admiration, marked thus (!), is put at the End of a Sentence expreſſive of Admiration or Wonder, or at any Exclamation dictated by ſome violent Emotion of the Mind; as, *Alas! How cruel! Oh wretched, wretched Woman!*

The Parentheſis, marked thus ( ), is uſed to include one Sentence within another, when the Senſe would be complete without it; as, *I verily believe, (nor is it a vain Belief) that he had ſufficient Reaſon for what he ſaid.* It is to be obſerved, that the Parentheſis ſhould be read with a lower Voice than the reſt, and that Parentheſes are as much to be avoided in writing as poſſible.

To theſe may be added the Brackets or Crotchets, expreſſed thus [ ], to diſtinguiſh ſuch Words from the Sentence, as are only an Explication of the Word immediately preceding; as, *A Treatiſe of* [*concerning*] *Phyſic.* But this Manner of Expreſſion is now ſcarcely ever uſed.

The following, though they are not Points, and require noPauſe of the Voice, yet being of Uſe in writing, deſerve to be explained.

The *Caret*, marked thus (^), is uſed when a Letter, Word, or Sentence, is left out by Miſtake, ſuch Omiſſion being placed over the Line, and the Caret put under it, at the Place where it is to be inſerted; as,

a Letter
I expected to receive ^ from you laſt Week.

The *Circumflex* (^) is the ſame in Shape as the *Caret*, but is always placed over ſome Vowel of a Word, to denote a long Syllable; as, *Eu-phrâ-tes.*

The *Hyphen*, marked thus (-), is uſed when two Words are joined together, and are pronounced like a ſingle Word; as, *Bird-cage.* But its moſt general Uſe is at the End of the Line, when there is only Room to write one or more Syllables of a Word, and the reſt are placed at the Beginning of the next Line *. Being placed over a Vowel, it is not then properly called a *Hyphen*, but a *Daſh*, which in writing ſignifies the Omiſſion of *m* or *n*; as, *Nothing is more comendable thā fair Writing*; for, *Nothing is more commendable than fair Writing.*

The *Apoſtrophe*, marked thus ('), is placed at the Top of a Word, in order to ſhew the Omiſſion of a Letter; and in Verſe to cut off a Syllable for the ſake of the Meaſure; as, *th' Almighty, ev'ry, lov'd:* And in Subſtantives, to diſtinguiſh the Genitive Caſe in the Singular Number; as, *It is Mr.* Thompſon*'s Letter, Mr.* Harris*'s Writing.*

A *Quotation*, marked thus (''), is a double Comma reverſed at the Beginning of a Line, or at the Beginning and End of a Paſſage tranſcribed from ſome Author in his own Words.

The *Aſteriſm* or *Star*, marked thus (*), is uſed to direct to ſome Note in the Margin, or Bottom of the Page; alſo the *Obeliſk* or *Dagger*, marked thus (†), and

* It is proper to obſerve, that a ſingle Syllable, however long, ought never to be divided; thus, *thought, brought, Tongue,* &c. ought to be wrote entirely in the next Line, if there is not Room for it in the foregoing. The general Rules for the Diviſion of Syllables are, 1. When a ſingle Conſonant comes between two Vowels, it muſt be joined to the laſt, as, in *di-vide, Glo-ry, E-vent, De-cay,* &c. 2. Double or treble Conſonants that may begin a Word alſo begin Syllables; as, *Bro-ther, a-bridge, de-prive, re-prieve.* 3. Double or treble Conſonants that will not begin Words are not to begin Syllables, but muſt be divided; as, *Ac-cent, Mut-ton, But-ter, Vir-gin, Trum-pet, af-flict, ag-gravate.* 4. When two Vowels of different Sounds meet in the middle of a Word, they are to be divided; as, in *be-ing, Tri-al, Li-on, Ri-ot,* &c. 5. Compound and derivative Words are to be divided according to their Primitives.

and *Parallels*, marked thus (||) and (||) (||), *&c.* are uſed, like the *Aſteriſm*, to refer to a Note in the Margin, or at the Bottom of the Page.

The *Accent* (´) being placed over a Vowel, ſhews that the Emphaſis or Streſs of the Voice, in pronouncing, is to be laid upon that Syllable.

Double Accent (˝) ſhews the following Conſonant is pronounced double, as, *ba˝niſh*, pronounced *banniſh*.

Breve (˘) is a crooked Mark over a Vowel, and denotes that it is to be pronounced quick or ſhort.

Diaereſis or *Dialyſis* (¨) is two Points placed over two Vowels of a Word, that would otherwiſe make a Diphthong, and parts them into two ſeveral Syllables.

Index (☞) the Forefinger pointing, ſignifies that Paſſage to be very remarkable, againſt which it is placed.

Paragraph (¶), or *Diviſion*, comprehends ſeveral Sentences under one Head, or Subject.

Section (§), or *Diviſion*, is uſed in ſubdividing of a Chapter, or Book, into leſſer Parts, or Portions.

Ellipſis (or *Blank-Line*) is uſed when Part of a Word is left out and concealed; as, *K*— of *E*—*d*, *King* of *England*. Or when Part of a Sentence, or Verſe, *&c.* is omitted or wanting; as, *Pſal.* xxxix. 13.—*that I may recover my Strength before I go hence*———

When Part of a Book or Chapter is loſt, it is commonly marked by *Aſteriſms* or *Stars*, thus ****.

CONTRACTIONS uſed both in Print and Writing.

A. B. or B. A. Bachelor of Arts.
Abp. Archbiſhop.
A. D. Anno Domini, *in the Year of our Lord.*
A. M. or M. A. Maſter of Arts.
Ana. of each a like Quantity.
Aſt. P. G. Aſtronomy Profeſſor of Greſham College.
B. D. Bachelor of Divinity.

Bart.

Bart. Baronet.
Bp. Biſhop.
B. V. Bleſſed Virgin.
C. Centum, *an Hundred.*
Cl. Clericus, *Clergyman.*
Col. Colonel.
C. S. Cuſtos Sigilli, *Keeper of the Privy-Seal.*
C. P. S. Cuſtos privati Sigilli.
D. D. Doctor in Divinity.
Do. Ditto.
E. g. Exempli gratia, *as for Example.*
F. R. S. Fellow of the Royal Society.
F. A. S. Fellow of the Antiquarian Society.
Gen^mo. Generaliſſimo.
G. R. George Rex, *George the King.*
Ibid. *or* Ibidem, *in the ſame Place.*
Id. *or* Idem, *the ſame.*
i. e. *or* id eſt, *that is.*
J. N R J. *Jeſus* of *Nazareth* (Rex, or) King of the *Jews.*
I. H. S. *Jeſus,* being the firſt three Letters of his Name in *Greek.* *Or,* Jeſus Hominum Salvator, *Jeſus the Saviour of Men.*
J. D. Jurium Doctor, *Doctor of Laws.*
l. Liber, *Book*; *or* Libræ, *Pounds.*
L. C. J. Lord Chief Juſtice.
L. L. D. Legum Doctor, *Doctor of Laws.*
m. Manipulus, *a Handful.*
M. D. Medicinæ Doctor, *Doctor of Phyſic.*
MS. Manuſcript.
MSS. Manuſcripts.
M. S. Memoriæ Sacrum, *Sacred to the Memory.*
N. Note.
N. B. Nota bene, *Mark well.*
n. l. non liquet, *it appears not.*
N. S. New Style.
O. S. Old Style.
P. Preſident.
p. per.
Pen. penultima, *laſt ſave one.*
Pug. Pugil, *an Handful.*

Philom.

Philom. Philomathes, *a Lover of Learning*; *or* Philomathematicus, *a Lover of Learning.*
P. M. G. Profeſſor of Muſic at Greſham-College.
Prof. Th. Gr. Profeſſor of [Theology] Divinity at Greſham-College.
P. S. Poſtſcript.
Qu. Queſtion.
q. d. quaſi dicat, *as if he ſhould ſay.*
q. l. quantum libet, *as much as you pleaſe.*
q. ſ. quantum ſufficit, *a ſufficient Quantity.*
S. Section.
S. A. ſecundum Artem, *according to Art.*
Sc. ſcilicet, *to wit*; or, *that is.*
Sol. Solution.
S. Sc. Sacred Scripture.
Sſ. Semiſſis, *half a Pound.*
S. S. T. P. Sacro-Sanctæ Theologiæ Profeſſor, *a Profeſſor of Divinity.*
ult. ultimus, *laſt.*
V. Vide, *See.*
V. g. Verbi gratia, *as for Example.*
Viz. videlicet, *that is to ſay.*
&c. et cetera, *and the reſt, and ſo forth.*
N. S. E. W. uſed for the North, South, Eaſt, and Weſt Winds.

Common Weights and Meaſures.

C. an hundred Weight.
q. Quarter of an Hundred.
lb a Pound Weight.
oz an Ounce.
pwt. Pennyweight.
hhd. Hogſhead.
Gal Gallon.
Yd. Yard.
Nl. Nail.

Apothecaries

Apothecaries Weights and Meaſures.

℔ Pound, or Pint.
℥ Ounce.
ʒ Dram, or Drachm.
℥ii. Two Ounces.
℈iv. Four Scruples.
ʒiſs. One Dram and a Half.
℈ Scruple.
gr. Grain.
Ss. Half.
gt. Drop.
m. Handful.
ana. equal Quantity.

Numbers.

6 + 2 Six *more* Two, or Six encreaſed by Two.
6 — 2 Six *leſs* Two, or Six leſſened by Two.
6 x 2 Six *multiplied* by Two.
$\frac{6}{2}$ Six *divided* by Two.
6 = 3 + 3 Six *is equal to* Three *more* Three.

A COPIOUS SPELLING DICTIONARY OF

Such Words as are nearly alike in Sound, but have a different Senſe.

ABEL, *Cain*'s Brother
A Bell, of Metal
Able, ſufficient
Accept, receive
Except, to object againſt
Accidence, *Latin* Rules
Accidents, Chances
Accompt, Reckon
Account, Eſteem
Advice, Counſel
Adviſe, to counſel
Ail, Trouble
Ale, Malt-liquor
All, every one
Awl, Cobler's Tool
Air, we breathe
Are, Plural of *is*
Heir, to an Eſtate
Alder, a Tree
Elder, older
Ale-hoof, an Herb
Aloof, at a Diſtance
Alloy, of Metal
Allay, to give Eaſe
Alley, a narrow Paſſage
Ally, Confederate
A Lye, a Falſity
Allowed, granted
Aloud, with a Noiſe
Altar, for Sacrifice
Alter, to change
A Miſs, a young Lady
Amiſs, wrong
An, one
Ann, a Woman's Name
Ant, Piſmire
Aunt, Uncle's Wife
A Peal, Bells ringing
Appeal, to higher Powers
A Peer, a Lord
Appear, to be ſeen
A Roſe, a Flower
Aroſe, did riſe
Array, to cloathe
Array, good Order
Arrant, notorious
Errand, Meſſage
Errant, wandering
Arras, Tapeſtry

Haraſs,

Haraſs, to trouble
Arrows, to ſhoot
Harrows, doth harrow
A Scent, a Smell
Aſſent, Conſent
Aſcent, Steepneſs
Aſſiſtance, Help
Aſſiſtants, Helpers
Attendance, Waiting
Attendants, Waiters
Augur, Soothſayer
Auger, to bore with
Ax, to cut with
Acts, Deeds
Hacks, cuts

B.

Bacon, Swine's Fleſh
Baken, in the Oven
Beacon, Alarm-fire
Beckon, with the Hand
Bail, Surety
Bale, of Goods
Bait, to fiſh with
Bate, abate
Bald, without Hair
Bawl'd, cried out
Ball, a round Solid
Bawl, to cry out
Barbara, Woman's Name
Barbary, a Country
Barberry, a Fruit
Bare, naked
Bear, a Beaſt
Bear, to ſupport
Baron, Lord
Barren, unfruitful
Barrack, for Soldiers
Berwick, upon *Tweed*
Baize, a kind of Woollen Cloth
Bays, Bay-trees
Baſe, vile
Baſs, in Muſic
Baſte, with Butter
Beaſt, four-legged Animal
Be, to exiſt
Bee, an Inſect
Bey, of *Tunis*
Bean, a kind of Pulſe
Been, have been
Beat, to ſtrike
Beet, an Herb
Beau, a Fop
Bow, to ſhoot with
Bow, to bend
Bough, a Branch
Beer, Malt Drink
Bier, for the Dead
Bel, an Idol
Bell, to ring
Berry, ſmall Fruit
Bury, to inter
Bile, Gall
Boil, bubble up
Blew, did blow
Blue, Colour
Boar, Male Swine
Boor, Clown
Bore, to make a Hole
Board, a Plank
Bor'd, did bore
Bold, confident
Bowl'd, did bowl
Bolt, for a Door
Boult, to ſift
Bomb, Mortar Shot
Bum, Buttocks
Bough, Branch

Bow,

Bow, to bend
Boy, a Lad
Buoy, of a Ship
Buy, purchaſe
By, near
Boulogne, in *France*
Bullion, uncoined Metal
Brace, Pair
Braſe, ſolder with Braſs
Breaches, broken Places
Breeches, Man's Apparel
Bread, to eat
Bred, brought up
Brewing, of Malt Liquor
Bruin, Bear's Name
Brews, does brew
Bruiſe, hurt
Browſe, to feed by nibbling the Graſs
Brows, Eye-brows
Bruit, Report
Brute, Beaſt
Borough, Town
Burrow, for Rabbits
Buſt, half Statue
Buſs'd, kiſſed

C.

Cain, a Man's Name
Cane, to walk with
Caen, in *Normandy*
Calais, in *France*
Chalice, Cup
Call, by Name
Caul, Leaf-fat
Cawl, of a Wig
Can, to be able
Cann, to drink out of
Cannon, great Gun
Canon, Rule
Canvas, coarſe Cloth
Canvaſs, to examine
Capital, chief
Capitol, in *Rome*
Carot, lacking
Carret, Garden-Root
Cart, to carry Things in
Chart, a Kind of Map
Caſhier, a Caſh-Keeper
Caſhire, to turn out of place
Catch, lay hold of
Ketch, a ſmall Ship
Cattle, Cows, *&c.*
Kettle, for boiling
Cauſes, Law-ſuits
Cauſeys, paved Ways
Cieling, of a Room
Sealing, ſetting a Seal
Sell, to diſpoſe of
Cell, a Hut
Cellar, Vault
Seller, that ſells
Cenſer, for Incenſe
Cenſor, a Reformer
Cenſure, Judgment
Cent, a Hundred
Sent, did ſend
Scent, Smell
Centaury, Herb
Century, 100 Years
Centry, a Guard
Cæſar, Emperor
Seizure, ſeized upon
Chair, to ſit in
Chear, Joy or Gladneſs
Chare, Job of Work
Champaign, open Fields
Champagne, a kind of Wine

Campaign,

Campaign, a Summer's War
Champing, chewing
Champion, Warrior
Chas'd, did chaſe
Chaſte, continent
Checker, that checks
Chequer, Squares
Chews, doth chew
Chooſe, to make choice of
Choir, Set of Singers
Quire, of Paper
Chronical, coming at certain Times by Fits
Chronicles, an Hiſtory
Choler, Wrath
Collar, for the Neck
Collar, of Brawn
Colic, Belly-ach
Collect, ſhort Prayer
Chord, in Muſic
Cord, ſmall Rope
Cinque, five
Sink, go down
Cion, young Shoot
Sion, City
Cite, ſummon
Sight, Seeing
Site, Situation
Citron, Fruit
Cittern, muſical Inſtrument
Clauſe, Article
Claws, of a Bird
Cleaver, for chopping
Clever, ingenious
Climb, clamber
Clime, Climate
Cloſe, ſhut
Cloaths, Apparel
Coarſe, not fine
Courſe, Race
Coat, Garment
Cote, Cottage
Coin, Money
Kine, Cows
Quoin, Corner-ſtone
Coined, minted
Kind, beneficent
Coit, to play with
Kite, a Bird
Cold, not hot
Could, was able
Comet, blazing Star
Commit, do
Coming, approaching
Cummin, a Plant
Common, public
Commune, converſe
Concert, of Muſic
Conſort, Wife of a Sovereign
Condemn, ſentence
Contemn, deſpiſe
Confidence, Impudence
Confidents, truſty Friends
Conſequence, Reſult
Conſequents, Reſults
Council, Aſſembly
Counſel, Advice
Cou'd, was able
Cud, to chew
Courant, French Dance
Currant, Berry
Current, a running Stream
Courier, Meſſenger
Currier, Leather-Dreſſer
Couſin, a Relation
Cozen, to defraud

Creak, to make a creaking Noiſe
Creek, of the Sea
Crick, in the Neck
Cruel, inhuman
Crewel, Worſted
Cruiſe, ſail to and fro
Cruſe, little Veſſel
Cygnet, young Swan
Signet, Seal
Cymbal, muſical Inſtrument
Symbol, Mark
Cypreſs, Tree
Cyprus, an Iſland

D.

Dane, of *Denmark*
Deign, to vouchſafe
Dean, next to a Biſhop
Dam, to ſtop
Damn, to condemn
Deal, Traffic
De'el, Devil
Dear, valuable
Deer, Bucks and Does
Debtor, that oweth
Deter, fright
Deceaſe, Death
Diſeaſe, Diſtemper
Deep, far below
Diep, in *France*
Defer, delay
Differ, diſagree
Deference, Reſpect
Difference, Diſagreement
Dependence, relying on
Dependants, Hangers on
Deſcent, going down
Diſſent, diſagree
Deſart, Wilderneſs
Deſert, Merit
Devices, Inventions
Deviſes, inventeth
Devizes, Town in *Wilts*
Dew, on the Graſs
Due, owing
Do, to perform
Doe, She Deer
Dough, Paſte
Die, to deceaſe
Dye, to ſtain
Dire, dreadful
Dyer, a Stainer of Cloth
Diſeaſe, Sickneſs
Diſſeize, to diſpoſſeſs
Doer, Performer
Door, of a Houſe
Dollar, Dutch Coin
Dolor, Grief
Done, performed
Dun, Colour
Dragon, Serpent
Dragoon, Soldier
Draught, of Drink
Drought, Dryneſs

E.

Ear, to hear with
E'er, ever
Year, twelve Months
Early, ſoon
Yearly, every Year
Earn, get by Work
Yearn, melt in Pity
Earth, of the Ground
Hearth, of the Chimney
Eaſt, Wind
Yeſt, Barm
Eaſter, Chriſt's Reſurrection

Eſther,

Eſther, Woman's Name
Eaten, ſwallowed
Eton, near *Windſor*
Eight, in Number
Height, Altitude
Emerge, pop out of
Immerge, pop into
Eminent, famous
Imminent, hanging over
Emit, ſend forth
Emmet, Ant
Enow, in Number
Enough, in Quantity
Enter, go in
Inter, to bury
Intire, whole
Envy, Ill-will
Envoy, Ambaſſador
Er, Judah's Son
Err, to miſtake
Ewe, Female Sheep
Yew, Tree
You, yourſelf
Ewer, Baſon
Your, own
Ewes, Plural of Ewe
Uſe, occupy
Yews, Yew-trees
Exerciſe, Employment
Exorciſe, conjure
Extant, in Being
Extent, Diſtance
Eye, to ſee with
I, myſelf
Eyes, Plural of Eye
Ice, frozen Water

F.

Fane, a Weather-cock
Fain, deſirous
Feign, to diſſemble
Faint, weary
Feint, a Pretence
Fair, handſome
Fare, cuſtomary Due
Fare, Food
Feed, to eat
Fee'd, rewarded
Fallow, uncultivated
Follow, come after
Falls, Plural of Fall
Falſe, not true
Fat, Suet
Vat, Brewing-Veſſel
Favour, Kindneſs
Fever, Diſtemper
Feet, we ſtand on
Feat, Exploit
Fellon, Whitlow
Felon, Criminal
Fetch, go for
Vetch, Pulſe
File, of Steel
Foil, overcome
Fillip, with the Finger
Philip, Man's Name
Fin'd, amerced
Find, what is loſt
Fir, Tree
Fur, of wild Beaſts
Flea, Vermin
Flee, fly
Fleas, Vermin
Fleece, Sheep's Coat
Flew, did fly
Flue, Rabbit's Down
Flour, for Bread
Flower, of the Garden
Fold, Plait
Foul'd, made dirty

Foul,

Foul, filthy
Fowl, a Bird
Forth, abroad
Fourth, in Number
Frances, Woman's Name
Francis, Man's Name
Frays, Quarrels
Froiſe, fried Meat
Freeze, congeal
Frieze, knotted Cloth
Furs, Plural of Fur
Furz, a prickly Shrub

G.

Galen, a famous Phyſician
Galleon, Spaniſh Ship
Gallon, four Quarts
Galloon, narrow Ribband
Gall, Bile
Gaul, a Frenchman
Garden, of Herbs
Guardian, Overſeer
Gargle, to waſh the Mouth
Gargil, a Diſtemper among Geeſe
Gentle, quiet
Genteel, graceful
Gentile, Heathen
Geſture, Action
Jeſter, merry Fellow
Gilt, with Gold
Guilt, Sin
Glutinous, ſticking
Gluttonous, greedy
Gnat, Inſect
Nat. Nathaniel
Grain, Corn
Grane, Iſle
Grate, for Coals
Great, large
Grater, for Nutmeg
Greater, larger
Greaves, Armour for the Legs
Grieves, laments
Greys, different Sorts of the Grey Colour
Grays, a Town
Grace, Favour
Graze, to eat Graſs
Greece, a Country
Greaſe, naſty Fat
Groan, to ſigh
Grown, increaſed
Groat, Four-pence
Grot, Cave
Gueſs'd, did gueſs
Gueſt, Viſitor

H.

Hail, frozen Rain
Hail, to ſalute
Hale, to drag along
Hare, Beaſt of Chaſe
Hair, of the Head
Haul, pull
Hall, great Houſe
Hallow, conſecrate
Hollow, empty
Haraſs, tire
Harris, Surname
Harſh, ſevere
Haſh, minced Meat
Hart, Beaſt
Heart, Seat of Life
Haven, Harbour
Heaven, God's Throne
Heal, cure

Heel,

Heel, of a Shoe
He'll, he will
Hear, hearken
Here, in this Place
Heard, did hear
Herd, of Cattle
Hew, cut
Hue, Colour
Hugh, a Man's Name
Hie, Haſte
High, lofty
Hoy, ſmall Ship
Higher, more high
Hire, Wages
Him, that Man
Hymn, godly Song
His, own
Hiſs, deride
Hore, frozen Dew
Whore, lewd Woman
Hole, Hollowneſs
Whole, not broken
Holy, pious
Wholly, intirely
Holm, Holly
Home, Dwelling
Whom, who
Hoop, for a Tub
Whoop, hollow
Hour, ſixty Minutes
Our, own
Hungary, a Country
Hungry, wanting Food

I.

I, myſelf
Eye, to ſee with
Idle, lazy
Idol, Image
I'll, I will
Iſle, Side of a Church
Iſle, Iſland
Oil, liquid Fat
Imploy, Work
Imply, ſignify
Impoſtor, a Cheat
Impoſture, Deceit
In, within
Inn, Public-houſe
Incite, ſtir up
Inſight, Knowledge
Indict, impeach
Indite, compoſe
Ingenious, quick Parts
Ingenuous, candid
Innocence, harmleſs
Innocents, Babes
Intenſe, exceſſive
Intents, Purpoſes

K.

Ketch, a Ship
Catch, to lay hold of
Kill, murder
Kiln, to dry Malt
Knave, Rogue
Nave, of a Wheel
Knead, Dough
Need, Want
Knell, Paſſing-bell
Nell, Eleanor
Knew, did know
New, not worn
Knight, Title of Honour
Night, when it is dark
Knit, unite
Nit, Louſe's Egg
Knot, to tye

Not,

Not, denying
Know, underſtand
No, nay
Knows, doth know
Noſe, on the Face
Nooſe, a ſliding Knot
Known, did know
None, not any

L.

Lade, with a Diſh
Laid, placed
Lain, has laid
Lane, narrow Street
Latin, Tongue
Latten, Tin
Lattice, Window
Lettuce, Salad
Letice, Woman's Name
Lawn, fine Linen
Loan, what is borrowed
Leak, run out
Leek, Kind of Onion
Leaſe, let for a Term of Years
Leaſh, three
Lees, Dregs of Wine
Leeſe, to loſe
Lead, a Metal
Led, conducted
Leaper, Jumper
Leper, one leprous
Leaſt, ſmalleſt
Leſt, for fear
Legiſlator, Lawgiver
Legiſlature, Parliament
Leſſen, to make leſs
Leſſon, to be read
Leſſer, ſmaller
Leſſor, that grants a Leaſe
Lethargy, Sleepineſs
Liturgy, Common-prayer
Liar, Teller of Lies
Lier, in wait
Lyre, Harp
Lies, Untruths
Lice, Vermin
Limb, Leg or Arm
Limn, paint
Limber, pliant
Limner, Painter
Line, length
Loin, of Veal
Lineament, Feature
Liniment, a Medicine
Liver, that lives
Liver, Part of the Inſide
Livre, the *French* Pound, or twenty Sous
Lo, behold
Low, mean
Look, ſee
Luke, a Man's Name
Loth, unwilling
Loath, nauſeate
Loſe, to ſuffer Loſs
Looſe, not faſt
Louſe, Vermin
Loud, noiſy
Low'd, did bellow
Lower, more low
Lowr, frown

M.

Made, finiſhed
Maid, a Virgin
Main, chief
Mane, of a Horſe

Mail,

Mail, Armour
Male, the He
Manner, a Cuſtom
Manor, a Lordſhip
Mare, a She-Horſe
Mayor, of a Town
Marſh, watery Ground
Maſh, Hole of a Net
Marſhal, head General
Martial, warlike
Marten, a Bird
Martin, a Man's Name
Marry, wed
Mary, a Woman's Name
Maſs, a Lump
Meſs, of Meat
Maul, beat ſoundly
Moll, Mary
Mead, a Meadow
Mead, a Drink
Mede, one of *Media*
Mean, of low Value
Mien, Behaviour
Meat, to eat
Meet, come together
Mete, meaſure
Medal, Kind of Coin
Meddle, interfere
Medlar, Fruit
Medler, Buſy-body
Melt, make liquid
Milt, Roe of a Fiſh
Meſſage, Errand
Meſſuage, a Houſe
Metal, Gold, Silver
Mettle, Vigour
Mews, as a Cat
Muſe, to pauſe
Might, Power
Mite, in Cheeſe
Mighty, powerful
Mity, full of Mites
Moiety, half
Mile, eight Furlongs
Moil, labour
Moan, Lamentation
Mown, cut down
Moat, Ditch
Mote, in the Eye
Moor, barren Heath
More, in Quantity
Mower, that mows
Morning, before Noon
Mourning, Lamentation
Mortar, made of Lime
Morter, to pound in
Muſcle, of the Arm or Leg
Muſcle, Shell-fiſh
Muzzle, to tie the Mouth
Muſlin, fine Linen
Muzzling, tying the Mouth

N.

Naught, bad
Nought, nothing
Nay, no
Neigh, as a Horſe
Near, nigh
Ne'er, never
Neither, none of the two
Nether, lower
None, not any
Nun, religious Maid
Not, denying
Knot, to tye

O.

Oar, of a Boat
O'er, over
Ore, of Metal

Of, belonging to
Off, diſtant
Oh, alas
Owe, indebted
One, in Number
Own, to acknowledge
Won, did win
Order, Rank
Ordure, Dung
Our, of us
Hour, Sixty Minutes

P.

Pail, a Veſſel
Pale, wan
Pain, Torment
Pane, of Glaſs
Pair, two
Pare, chip
Prayer, that prays
Pear, Fruit
Palate, Taſte
Pallet, little Bed
Pall, Funeral Cloth
Paul, Man's Name
Poll, Mary
Paraſite, Flatterer
Paricide, Parent-killer
Parcel, ſmall Bundle
Partial, biaſſed
Pardoner, that pardons
Partner, in Trade
Parſon, Prieſt
Perſon, he or ſhe
Paſtor, Miniſter
Paſture, Grazing Land
Patience, Mildneſs
Patients, ſick People
Patron, Protector
Pattern, Copy
Pauſe, conſider
Paws, of a Bear
Peace, Quietneſs
Peas, Plural of Pea
Piece, Part
Peal, upon Bells
Peel, the Outſide
Peer, Nobleman
Pier, Buttreſs
Penance, Church-diſcipline
Pennons, Banners
Pence, Money
Pens, Plural of Pen
Penitence, Repentance
Penitents, Repenters
Peter, a Man's Name
Petre, Salt
Pick, chuſe
Pique, Quarrel
Pick'd, ſelected
Pict, antient *Scot*
Pies, Plural of Pie
Poiſe, balance
Pilate, Chriſt's Judge
Pilot, Steerſman
Pillar, a Column
Pillow, for a Bed
Pint, Half a Quart
Point, ſharp Edge
Piſtol, ſmall Gun
Piſtole, *French* Coin
Place, of Abode
Plaiſe, Fiſh
Plait, Fold
Plate, Silver
Pleas, Excuſes
Pleaſe, ſatisfy
Plough, an Inſtrument
Plow, to make a Furrow
Plum, the Fruit
Plumb, Leaden-weight

Plume, of Feathers
Poeſy, Poetry
Poſy, Noſegay
Pole, Stick
Poll, Vote
Poor, needy
Pore, of the Skin
Pour, to pour Water
Power, Might
Pure, unſpotted
Poplar, Tree
Popular, loved by the People
Poppy, Flower
Puppy, Whelp
Porcelain, China-ware
Purſlain, an Herb
Practice, Exerciſe
Practiſe, to exerciſe
Praiſe, Commendation
Prays, intreateth
Pray, beſeech
Prey, Booty
Precedent, Example
Preſident, Governor
Preſence, being preſent
Preſents, Gifts
Princes, King's Sons
Princeſs, a King's Daughter
Principal, Chief
Principle, Rule
Profit, Gain
Prophet, Foreteller
Prophecy, Foretelling
Propheſy, to foretell
Proud, haughty
Prude, a preciſe Woman

Q.

Quarry, Stone-pit
Query, Queſtion
Quaver, ſhake
Quiver, for Arrows
Quean, Harlot
Queen, King's Wife
Quire, of Paper
Choir, of Singers

R.

Race, Running
Raſe, demoliſh
Raiſe, to lift up
Rays, Beams of Light
Rack, Torment
Wreck, of a Ship
Radiſh, Garden-root
Reddiſh, inclining to red
Rain, Water
Reign, Rule
Rein, of a Bridle
Wren, ſmall Bird
Raiſin, dry'd Grape
Reaſon, Argument
Rare, choice
Rear, erect
Rat, Vermin
Rot, corrupt
Read, did read
Red, Colour
Read, in a Book
Reed, a Shrub
Regimen, Government
Regiment, of Soldiers
Relic, Remainder
Relict, Widow
Rere, the back Part
Rear, to erect
Reſt, Eaſe
Wreſt, force
Rheum, watery Spittle

Rome,

Rome, in *Italy*
Room, Chamber
Rial, a foreign Coin
Royal, princely
Rhyme, Verſe
Rime, frozen Dew
Rice, Indian Corn
Riſe, Advancement
Rie, Grain
Rye, in *Suſſex*
Wry, crooked
Rigger, that rigs
Rigour, Severity
Ring, Circle
Ring, the Bells
Wring, twiſt
Right, juſt
Rite, Ceremony
Wright, a Man's Name
Write, with a Pen
Road, Highway
Row'd, with Oars
Rode, did ride
Roe, Buck
Row, Rank
Roes, Plural of Roe
Roſe, did riſe
Roſe, Flower
Rows, Ranks
Rood, forty ſquare Poles
Rude, unmannerly
Rote, by heart
Wrought, worked
Wrote, did write
Ruff, Neckcloth
Rough, not ſmooth
Roof, Top of the Houſe
Rung, did ring
Wrung, twiſted

S.

Sail, of a Ship
Sale, ſelling
Sage, wiſe
Sage, Herb
Sedge, Sheer-graſs
Saint, holy Perſon
Scent, Smell
Sent, ordered away
Saints, Plural of Saint
Senſe, Underſtanding
Saver, that ſaves
Saviour, Deliverer
Savor, Taſte
Say, ſpeak
Sey, a Sort of Cloth
Seen, beheld
Scene, of a Stage
Sea, Ocean
See, behold
Seal, Sea-calf
Seal, with Wax
Sealing, ſetting a Seal
Cieling, of a Room
Sell, to diſpoſe of
Cell, a Hut
Zeal, Devotion
Seam, joining
Seem, pretend
Seas, Plural of Sea
Sees, doth ſee
Seize, lay hold of
Ceaſe, leave off
Seaſon, proper Time
Seizing, taking Poſſeſſion
Sects, Parties in Religion
Sex, Male and Female
Seller, that ſells

Cellar, under Ground
Seignior, Grand Turk
Senior, Elder
Sew, with a Needle
Sue, petition
Sue, Suſan
Shear, clip
Sheer, go off
Shire, County
Sheep, Mutton
Ship, that ſails
Shew, make appear
Shoe, for a Foot
Shore, Prop
Shore, Sea-coaſt
Shower, haſty Rain
Shone, did ſhine
Shown, made appear
Size, Meaſure
Since, after then
Sins, Crimes
Sine, in Geometry
Sign, Token
Sirrah, a Menace
Sorrow, Grief
Sith, ſince
Scythe, for mowing
Site, Situation
Sight, ſeeing
Cite, to ſummon
Sink, to go down
Cinque, five
Sleight, Dexterity
Slight, Neglect
Sloe, Fruit
Slough, miry Place
Slow, not ſpeedy
So, thus
Sow, the Land
Sew, with a Needle

Soal, a Fiſh
Sole, of a Shoe
Soul, of Man
Soar, mount up
Sore, Ulcer
Sower, that ſows
Some, Part
Sum, the Whole
Son, Male Child
Sun, heavenly Light
Soon, quickly
Swoon, faint
Sooth, Truth
Soothe, flatter
South, Wind
Stains, Spots
Stanes, the Name of a Place
Stair, Step
Stare, look earneſtly
Stear, young Bullock
Steer, to guide a Ship
Stale, muſty
Stall, Crib
Stead, Place
Steed, Horſe
Steal, pilfer
Steel, hardened Iron
Stile, for Paſſage
Style, for writing
Straight, not crooked
Strait, narrow
Subtil, cunning
Suttle, Weight
Succour, Help
Sucker, Twig
Suit, Requeſt
Sute, fit
Suitor, Petitioner
Suture, Seam
Surplice, white Robe

Surplus, over and above

T.

Tacks, ſmall Nails
Tax, Tribute
Tail, of a Beaſt
Tale, Story
Talents, good Parts
Talons, Claws
Talk, Diſcourſe
Talc, Mineral
Tame, gentle
Thame, a Town's Name
Tares, Vetches
Tears, Drops from the Eyes
Tears, does tear, or rend
Team, Set of Horſes
Teem, with Child
Than, in Compariſon
Then, at that Time
The, as *the* Man, *the* Houſe
Thee, thou
Their, belonging to them
There, that Place
Threw, did throw
Through, by Means of
Throne, a Chair of State
Thrown, hurled
Thyme, Garden-herb
Time, Leiſure
Tide, Flux of the Sea
Ty'd, or *tied*, made faſt
Tie, to make a Knot
Toy, a Plaything
Tile, on a Houſe
Toil, Labour
Title, of Honour
Tittle, Point
To, unto
Toe, Part of the Foot
Tow, Hemp
Toe, alſo
Two, a Couple
Told, reported
Toll'd, did toll
Tongs, for the Fire
Tongues, Languages
Tour, Journey
Tower, Fort
Track'd, traced
Tract, Treatiſe
Tray, a Wooden Veſſel
Trey, the Three
Treaties, Conventions
Treatiſe, Diſcourſe

V.

Vale, Valley
Vail, to hide the Face
Vain, fooliſh
Vane, or *Fane*, a Weather-cock
Vein, Blood-veſſel
Valley, a hollow Place between Hills
Value, Worth
Vial, ſmall Bottle
Viol, ſmall Fiddle
Vice, Wickedneſs
Voice, Sound

W.

Wade, go through Water
Weigh'd, in Scales
Wain, a Cart
Wane, decreaſe
Wait, tarry
Weight, Ponderoſity
Ware, Merchandize
Wear, uſe

Were, Plural of was
Wary, cautious
Weary, tired
Waiſt, Middle
Waſte, diminiſh
Way, Road
Weigh, in Scales
Wey, forty Buſhels
Weak, not ſtrong
Week, ſeven Days
Weal, Good
We'll, we will
Wheel, of a Coach
Weather, the Diſpoſition of the Air
Weather, a Male Sheep gelt
Whether, which of the two
Whither, to what Place
Wither, to fade and grow dry
Which, this or that
Witch, a Sorcereſs
While, during the Time
Wile, a ſubtil Trick
Whiſt, Silence
Wiſt, know
White, Colour
Whole, not broken
Hole, a hollow Place
Wight, Iſle of
Who, what Perſon
Woe, Sorrow
Wood, Foreſt
Wou'd, was willing

Y.

Yew, a Tree
Ewe, a Female Sheep
You, thou or ye
Yolk, of an Egg
Yoak, a Frame put on the Neck of Oxen

BRITISH
20 MY 84
MUSEUM

LETTERS.

BOOK I.

From a Youth placed with a Relation in London, *to his Mother and Brother; with the Anſwers.*

LETTER I.

On the Reſpect and Obedience due to Parents.

Dear Brother,

BESIDE the Inclination that I have to write to you concerning every thing that happens to me here, I find it is a Duty. My Mother tells me, that having now no Father, I am to look upon you as one: I do not know whether it will be to my Advantage or not; but of this I am ſure, that I ſhall find in *you* all the Indulgence, and none of the Severity.

My Mother gave me her Commands, when ſhe parted from me, that I ſhould conſider you in this

double Light; ſhe bade me not loſe that Reſpect which was due to your Years, and more due to the Care which ſhe had deſired you to take of me, in that Familiarity we uſed to live together as Acquaintance: I am ſure I ſhall obey her. You may remember that ſhe followed me to the Stage-Coach, but you cannot know the Reaſon: I ſuppoſe Affection did not want its Part; but there was ſomething beſide; ſhe took that Opportunity of giving me this Command, being willing to ſay theſe Things rather before Strangers than yourſelf.

I hope I have not, Brother, been bred up with ſo good a Perſon as you, to be ignorant of that Reſpect which is due to a Parent. I ſhould have obey'd the Command had it been delivered in any Manner, but I could ſee her hold up her Handkerchief many Times when ſhe ſpoke to me. O Brother, every Tear ſhe ſhed has coſt me a Thouſand! but do not ſpeak of it, to give her Uneaſineſs; I only name it to you, to ſhew how ſeriouſly I received her Inſtructions: He that can diſregard a Parent's Command, deſerves nothing of that Length of Life which is promiſed to the Obedient; but if there be any who can ſlight a Mother's Tears, the World ought to diſown him.

I do aſſure you, I am reſolved to obey her perfectly, and I give you this Account as an Engagement to that Obedience: Perhaps you will ſay, it is a firſt Fruit of it; but however that be, you have it to reproach me withal, if ever I forget to obey you as a Father, while I love you as a Brother.

I am,

With the moſt true Affection and Reſpect,

Your obedient Brother.

LETTER II.

On the Difficulty of writing Letters.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote to you before, my Heart was very full; and I find that the Hand as well as the Mouth may be influenced by that Situation. It is my Duty to write to you; and if I could ſay, that I then thought of it at all, I muſt confeſs that it appeared to me an eaſy, as well as an agreeable one; but I now find it otherwiſe: I have many Things to write about, and very little Knowledge in what Manner to do it: And I alſo am apt to recollect that when it is you who receive my Letters, they fall into the Hands of one of the moſt judicious Perſons in the World. At leaſt, ſo my Affection, joined to the Eſteem in which I ſee others hold you, has always taught me to think you: But I remember I have heard you ſay, that little Judges are they who moſt find fault; and if it be general what you have ſo often mentioned, that Perſons are always the moſt candid as they have the moſt Diſcernment, I muſt believe I am writing to the moſt favourable Perſon in the World: And yet I find it very difficult to begin. Many Thoughts come into my Mind at once, and I do not know which to take; they puzzle and confound me, and interrupt one another: Though I have determined upon one, and the others ſtrive in vain to break in upon my Attention; ſtill Words are wanting to put it properly in Writing; I change from Time to Time thoſe which I am inclined to prefer, and at laſt often, nay generally, have Recourſe to the firſt I thought of; and even when I have the Words ready I do not know how

to place them, and every thing confounds and perplexes me.

What am I to do? Write to you I will, becauſe I both wiſh to do it, and muſt; but I would fain write ſo as to give myſelf Satisfaction; becauſe if I fail of that, I am ſure I ſhall never give you Pleaſure. Shall I confeſs my Weakneſs to you? I have mentioned my Difficulties to my Couſin, with whom you have placed me, and by his Direction I have bought two or three Books of printed Letters. My Couſin is a plain Man, and he tells me theſe are what People uſe for writing of Letters, only changing the Particulars according to the Occaſion. I ſhould be aſhamed to borrow another Perſon's Words to ſend to you; but were I inclined to it, none of them ſeem proper. They are either antiquated or aukward: I have ſome which, under the Deſign of being eloquent, are ridiculous; inſtead of raiſing my Admiration, they make me laugh: Others intending to be familiar, are mean; and, laſtly, another Set, deſigning to be all Purity, are full of Affectation. I cannot condeſcend to copy from ſuch bad Originals, and if I could you would diſcover me; not that I ſuppoſe you have read ſuch Books, but you would ſee it was all unnatural.

There is nothing about which I am at ſuch a Loſs as this, and I ſee no Way to reſolve myſelf. I think Writing ſhould be like Converſation, but I ſee no Writing that is ſo; and when I would put my own Thoughts into that Form, nothing appears ſo difficult to me as Eaſe: If there are any Books that will inform me in this, pray tell me which they are; for as it is to you that I am to write, I would be glad to make my Letters ſuch as you might have ſome Pleaſure in reading, and I have no Cauſe to bluſh at writing.

I hope

I hope you will not be offended at my mentioning to you nothing of all thoſe Matters you gave me in Charge to write about; I am yet ſo new in this ſtrange Place, that I have ſcarce ventured to think myſelf one of the People that live in it. So that truly, beſide not knowing how to deliver it, I have nothing to ſay to you on thoſe Subjects. Pray give me your Advice in this Reſpect, that, when I have ſomething to write, I may know how to do it properly.

I am, dear, and truly honoured Brother,

Yours moſt affectionately.

LETTER III.

On the Manner of Writing Letters.

In Anſwer to the laſt.

Dear Jack,

FAR from my taking any thing amiſs, your Letters have given me great Satisfaction.

I love you, Brother, which is much more to your Honour, I reſpect you for the Reverence and Affection with which you ſpeak of your Mother: Keep alive thoſe Sentiments; beſides being a Duty to your God, they will gain you the Eſteem of all good Men; and, when you are a little older, you will know that it is the moſt valuable of all Poſſeſſions. I have told her what you wrote concerning her Tears, and it has cauſed many more; but do not be uneaſy at theſe, for they were Tears of Tranſport. I give you this, Brother, as an Inſtance of the Manner in which I ſhall treat your Commands, when they have Affection more than

Reaſon for their Motive; you ſee I deſign there ſhall be no Secret amongſt us. Go on, Boy, as you have begun, and you will not only make *yourſelf* happy, but all who belong to you.

I do not blame your Backwardneſs in Writing upon any of thoſe Subjects I told you I ſhould expect you to conſider: You do well to obſerve before you determine; nay, before you take up any Opinion, for that is your Caſe: Conſideration is Wiſdom's Siſter, and ſhe is the Parent of Happineſs.

You would know my Opinion as to the Subject of writing Letters in general, and I will give it to you freely. I am glad you have thought upon it in good Time, for a few Words to you now will prevent Errors that you could never have amended. In the firſt Place, I will tell you what you are enquiring about: It is *Style*; a Thing of vaſt Conſequence to the *publick* Writer; and in that Perfection under which he ought to poſſeſs it, of very difficult Attainment; but with reſpect to ſo much of it as concerns the ordinary Matter of Correſpondence, all that is required in this being to write pleaſingly and perſpicuouſly, there will be no great Danger of your attaining it to all the neceſſary Perfection. I am to tell you, that you already expreſs yourſelf well, and think with more Propriety than is common at your Years. I have a very good Opinion of your Underſtanding, or I ſhould not ſay this to you, for if it make you a Coxcomb you are undone for ever.

In the firſt Place, *Jack*, no Man ever ſpoke more properly than you do, when you ſay Writing ſhould be like Converſation; this is the true Character of Epiſtolary Writing, and you will have Occaſion to conſider no other: Keep up to this, for it is Nature, and Nature always pleaſes. What is natural, *Jack*, is always proper; and would you wiſh more than to write properly? Aſk yourſelf that

Queſtion

Queſtion ſeriouſly; for be aſſured there are a Multitude who wiſh to do more, and it is here they ſplit upon the Rock of Error: A Thouſand become contemptible by Affectation, for one who is ſo from being naturally a Dunce: Nay, there is an Advantage on the latter Side, for while the others are laughed at, he is only pitied.

In the firſt Place know, that he writes beſt who writes moſt plainly: Never give yourſelf Leave to think of Eloquence or Oratory; it is a Million to One you have no Talents for them; and if you had, I do not know they would be of any Uſe to you: In regard to Books that may be uſeful to you by way of Models, I am to tell you that *Nature* is your *true Inſtructor*; and every Book you conſult more than in the general Manner, will miſlead you: As to thoſe you have already conſulted, throw them into the Fire for the firſt Step. Your Couſin is a worthy and a good Man, and as ſuch I know you will reſpect him; copy him as cloſely as you pleaſe in his Morals, but I never intended he ſhould have the modelling of your Underſtanding. The Books he can have recommended to you are, I ſuppoſe, ſuch as himſelf has read; and though you are not to regard him with the leſs Reſpect for this, if you conſider his Improvement you will know how to judge of his Studies. I do not mean by this, that there might not be an uſeful Collection on this Subject; I only tell you, that ſo far as I know, there is not any; and your ready, and, I am convinced, proper Judgment on thoſe you have ſeen, confirms me in that Opinion. The familiar Letters of Men of Senſe would be your beſt Inſtructors: But who ever publiſhed any? Thoſe of *Pope* and his Friends were moſtly written with Intent to be publiſhed; beſide, they are by no means familiar; they are on curious, but not common Subjects, and they are written to Per-

ſons of the greateſt Talents; ſo that, dear *Jack*, they would neither be fit Letters for you to write, nor to be written to me. As to thoſe common Collections which I have met withal, they have been either the private Letters of ſome Perſon whoſe Friends miſtaking Bombaſt for Eloquence, printed after their Death; or of ſuch as have had more Induſtry than Genius, and have been written on Purpoſe, and publiſhed while they were living: In all theſe there is a Stiffneſs and Formality which is juſt the oppoſite Character to what is proper for this Kind of Writing: Theſe are the Reaſons why I would have you avoid them all. There are two Requiſites, Brother, to the Attainment but of a moderate Degree of Perfection: The knowing what we are to purſue, and what we are to avoid: I have given you ſufficient Caution with reſpect to the latter; and in a future Letter I will give you my free Opinion as to the former. I divide the Subject, becauſe I would have you conſider thoroughly what are likely to be the Errors in the Undertaking, before you enter upon what will be Beauties. The Object you have propoſed for your Attention is worthy all the Regard you ſhew to it; and you will find by my joining with you in the Conſideration, that I think you will ſucceed: But you ſhall hear more; I know you will. Dear *Jack*, farewell. There is a Care ſuperior to all this; be a good Man: You will find this eaſier than to be a good Correſpondent; but knowing that you can ſucceed in the latter, you will be inexcuſable if you fail in the former.

Your very affectionate Brother,

And ſincere Friend.

LET-

LETTER IV.

Farther Conſiderations on Epiſtolary Correſpondence.

Dear Brother,

I HAVE been conſidering more thoroughly the Subject of your laſt Letter. I have been looking over both the Letters you ſent me, and am much inclined to think you will arrive at a ver good Manner in expreſſing yourſelf. But in this underſtand me properly: Tho' I by no means look upon an Eaſe in delivering our Thoughts on Paper as a trifling Advantage, ſince that would be holding Literature very cheap, and greatly degrading one of the moſt valuable Acquiſitions; yet if you ſuppoſe it a Point of any Importance, and would devote any of that Time which, at your Age, may be ſo much better employed, in labouring after it, I ſhall wiſh you had never aſked my Opinion on the Subject, or that I had not anſwered you ſo favourably as Candour required. Believe me, *Jack*, it is a Matter of little Importance with reſpect to the immediate Concerns of Life, however pleaſing: But when *they* are not neglected for the Conſideration, I would by all means have it encouraged.

All Perſons have Occaſions to correſpond with others; nay, all have very frequent Occaſions; and all will be judged of by their Letters: You are therefore in the right, in the Beginning of the firſt Communication of this Kind you ever had with any body, to enquire into the proper Methods of executing it to your Credit, ſince on the Foundation which you now lay, the whole will depend.

I have

I have conſidered, I told you, the two Letters you have already written. In theſe I can better diſcern your Judgment than in any which you ſhall have more conſidered. I will tell you what I truly think of them: They are ſuch, that if you go on as you ought, will make you the laſt Perſon in the Kingdom who ſhall complain of wanting a Model to write by; for if the reſt come up to theſe, they will deſerve to be publiſhed as a true Example of natural Expreſſion, and will ſerve others in the Quality of that Model which you ſo much want.

After this I ſhall give you a few Cautions, for they will be rather of that Kind than Leſſons of Inſtruction; and I wiſh you to keep them in your Memory, for after this I ſhall not at any Time adviſe, or ſo much as anſwer you about it: Your Conduct will be of too much Conſequence to let me regard your Manner of relating it. In the firſt Place, Elegance is not required in familiar Letters; nor is it the Thing at which you ought to aim: This Delicacy is not to be acquired otherwiſe than by great Care; and the Labour is often ſeen, while the End is perverted by the very Means. I have told you before, and I repeat it, becauſe I would have you mind it more; Eaſe and Clearneſs are the Merit of this Sort of Writing: Never labour after Beauties, for they ceaſe to be ſuch when obtained by Labour: It is with all the Flowers of Oratory juſt as it is with Elegance; they loſe their Luſtre if they come not eaſily; and even if they offer to your Imagination, be cautious how you receive them, for this is not their Place.

Do not be in Pain about Familiarity of Style, for that very Pain is a Contradiction to it, and the one can never exiſt with the other: Write always freely, but never haſtily; and let your Words follow one another from your Pen, as they would do from

from your Tongue, if you were ſpeaking upon ſome Subject with which you were very well acquainted, and to Perſons with whom you were intimate. I ſhall add *with Perſons* who think favourably of your Underſtanding, for in this there is a great deal: The Aſſurance of being heard with Reſpect, gives much of that pleaſing Manner which creates the Reſpect that is allowed to it; it gives a Man a Confidence in his Abilities, without which all is diſturbed that comes from him, be it from his Tongue or from his Pen; for he who is diffident of himſelf, will never obtain the Commendation of another. I know I need not give you Caution againſt the contrary Extreme, for you are not naturally vain; if you were, I ſhould ſpeak in other Language; for though there is but one Thing more unfavourable to the Speaker or the Writer than Diffidence, that one is *Vanity*.

Think, Brother, as you ought of your Abilities; think they are equal to the Subjects which they are employed about, and remember that you are writing to one who ſhall judge favourably; this Conſideration will give you that Complacency of Mind which will diffuſe itſelf over all you ſay, and without knowing what is the Grace of Eaſe, you will be perfectly familiar.

This is one of the two great Conſiderations. You ſee how eaſily it is to be attained; nor is there any more Difficulty to a Perſon of your natural Genius in the other. They miſtake who ſuppoſe Perſpicuity to be appropriated to Expreſſion; it is a Character of the Thought, and not of the Style: He who *thinks* clearly will generally *write* alſo clearly; but if there be Confuſion at the Fountain, no Part of the Brook will ever be clear. Accuſtom yourſelf, *Jack*, to think juſtly, and you will not be at a Loſs to expreſs your Thoughts clearly;

clearly; determine properly, and you will never expreſs yourſelf amiſs; and let me give you another Caution, which one would think ſhould hardly be neceſſary, and yet it is evident that it is wanted univerſally; that is, *think what you are going to write before you begin to ſet it down.* I have ſaid, that a Thouſand err out of Affectation, for one from abſolute Stupidity; I may add, that full as many become ridiculous through Hurry and Pecipitancy, for one who is ſo from an abſolute Want of Underſtanding: You will diſtinguiſh this in Converſation often, and oftener in printed Converſation; that is, in the Writings of the Eſſayiſts. A Man ſets out before he has determined what it is that he ſhall ſay, and conſequently he becomes bewilder'd in the Middle of ſome long Sentence, the latter End of which forgets the Beginning, both in Sentiment and Grammar.

To avoid this, is as eaſy as it is natural to run into it: Before you put down the firſt Word of a Sentence conceive the whole, and the ſeveral Parts of it will not be diſproportioned, nor want Connexion. Take Care firſt that what you intend it ſhall contain, ſtands in your own Mind with Clearneſs, and then let the firſt Words that offer be made uſe of to cloath it, for be aſſured they are the moſt natural. I do not wonder that after you have ſtudied a Change you ſhould return to the firſt; the Wonder is, that you ever attempted to make any Change: You allow that after all your Conſideration you like the firſt beſt; it is not a Wonder: The firſt was the moſt natural, and be aſſured that is a Pre-eminence very hardly overcome by any other. Let this be your Caution for the future; having found that the firſt is beſt, always take the firſt that occurs to you, unleſs there be ſome material Objection, and if there be, rather

ther change this afterwards than labour at it then; for this Search after Expreſſion breaks in upon the Senſe, and for the Value of a Word, that perhaps is not a Whit more expreſſive than the firſt, you loſe the Beauty of a whole Sentence. When I adviſe you to make any neceſſary Change afterwards, and not while you are writing, you will find that I expect you look over what you have written: I hope you will never fail to do this; for he who omits it muſt have many Inaccuracies: And if Errors of another Kind may be a Reflexion upon yourſelf, theſe are Rudeneſs to the Perſon to whom you write.

Never be aſhamed of having found ſomething that was amiſs: You confeſs that you did ſo by amending it; but in that Confeſſion you at the ſame Time cancel the Fault. A Man of Senſe will be more ſolicitous of the *Matter* than the *Form* of what is written to him; and if you have not Opportunities to tranſcribe, be aſſured I had at any Time rather ſee a Blot than a Blunder.

Of all Things learn to be *correct*; this is as neceſſary in Letter-Writing as Elegancy is ſuperfluous: Be firſt regular in your Thought, and then the little Inaccuracies which that Freedom I recommend in putting down your Thoughts will occaſion, a few Touches of the Pen will amend; and having accuſtomed yourſelf to alter what is amiſs, you will be upon your Guard againſt the ſame Blemiſhes.

As one of the greateſt Means of Eaſe in Writing, I ſhall recommend it to you to practiſe it frequently: I ſhall always be glad to hear from you, be it little or much you have to ſay; and tho' I ſhall not take any Notice of your Manner in writing to me, as I ſhall not think it of ſufficient Conſequence, you may be aſſured that I ſhall ſee how you improve, and ſhall be pleaſed with ſeeing it. The Painters

make it a Rule to do ſomething every Day; and *De Vinci*, who has delivered the Precepts of the Art in an elegant Poem, recommends it to his Pupil never to let a Morning paſs without a Line. It is Cuſtom that gives Familiarity, and Familiarity and Eaſe are one: Firſt take care to eſtabliſh in your Mind a few Principles, and then write on that you may write well.

Of all Things avoid the Thought of being excellent in Correſpondence; it will make you beſtow more Time to *preſerve* the Character than there required to *gain* it; and making a great deal expected from you, it will lay you in the Way of Cenſure. In this Kind of Writing the Point is, to pleaſe rather than to be admired; and in Proportion to your Reputation Excellence will be expected from you. The Merchant begins, *I received yours of the twelfth Inſtant*, and no body ever finds fault with him: But if you once ſhould be called a Writer of pretty Letters, you know not what you entail upon yourſelf, nor how much Cenſure will be derived to you from Things in themſelves very pardonable.

After theſe Admonitions there requires only one farther. When you have a little conſidered what is your own natural Manner, and eſtabliſhed that as never to be quite forſaken, read: I would not have you read much, and I would have you very cautious what it is that you read: One Author will ſupply the Place of all on this Occaſion, and that is Mr. *Addiſon*; read the Papers of that Author in the *Spectator*, and conſider them well; you will need no other Example, nor any other Leſſon. You will ſee in them a finiſhed Accuracy, with the moſt perfect Freedom: I need not caution you that there are Beauties, and great ones, which you have no Buſineſs to imitate; nay, which, happily as they ſtand where they are, would

would be out of Place in *an Epiſtle*; but that Gentleneſs and Eaſe which diſcloſe themſelves in this excellent Writer will give you a true Taſte for every thing that can be worthy of Praiſe in Epiſtolary Writing: And there is another Conſideration alſo on which I have recommended him to you, which is, that while he is poliſhing your Style, he will be informing your Underſtanding; and while he is finiſhing your Expreſſion, will improve your Morals. Adieu! it will be unneceſſary to write to me any more upon this Subject: I have nothing more to ſay upon it, nor would have you conſider it farther than within the Bounds of theſe Directions.

Dear Brother,

Yours, moſt affectionately.

LETTER V.

To a Mother, to thank her for her Care and Tenderneſs.

Honoured Madam,

I HAVE written twice to my Brother, and not doubting but that he would inform you of my being well, I have taken the Liberty to omit writing to you. I beg you will be pleaſed to hear the Reaſons that weighed with me againſt a very earneſt Inclination, that whether you tell me I was right, or not, you may acquit me of the Charge of Diſobedience, or Want of Reſpect as well as Gratitude.

The Pain, with which I ſaw you parted from me on the Road, has made an Impreſſion on my Heart which Time will never wear out; and I hope, as it will always keep in my Remembrance your Tenderneſs as well as Care for me, that, beſide the natural Right all your Commands have to Obedience from me, I ſhall on another Principle avoid every thing that is wrong, leſt it ſhould give you Diſquiet.

I ſhould be unnatural and unpardonable not to have the moſt ſincere Regard for the Peace of your Mind, and for its Compoſure: God prevent that I ſhould do any thing that might affect the firſt, and I ſhall hope my true Concern will guard me againſt every thing that might diſturb the latter. Indeed, Madam, the Care of this prevented my writing: I feared that a Letter from me, be the Contents ever ſo indifferent, might recall my Remembrance too fully before you, and that the ſame Pain might attend it, as did your parting with me. This was the only Reaſon of my not writing before; and in the moſt ſincere Truth I have done Violence to myſelf in omitting that Teſtimony of my Duty and Reſpect.

As to Occaſions of writing, I have yet none, more than to tell you that I do not forget to whom I owe my Attention; and to ſay how great an Happineſs it will be to me to receive your farther Thoughts as to Things that are about me. I have yet entered into no Acquaintance with them, being determined, ſo far as my Youth and ſcanty Judgment may allow of it, to conſider them before I mix myſelf among them: For this Purpoſe I have hitherto kept within the Houſe, where, partly from the Converſation of my Relations, and partly from that of Perſons of their Acquaintance who viſit them, and ſome of whom are Perſons of very reſpectable

ſpectable Talents, I ſettle in myſelf ſome Character of the ſeveral Perſons I am likely to meet with, and of the Occurrences which may fall in my Way; but of all this, having not yet eſtabliſhed within myſelf any firm Opinion, I ſhall take the Freedom to write to you.

The greateſt Subjects of my Conſideration, Madam, are the Inſtructions and the Cautions you gave me: Theſe will never be out of my Remembrance; and although perhaps the Tenderneſs of the Parent, or the Fears of the Mother, may have repreſented ſome of theſe in ſtronger Lights than they are ordinarily ſeen, yet when I compare them with the Obſervations I have yet had Opportunities of making, I find them all moſt perfectly juſt, and all very neceſſary.

No Perſon I am ſure ever had the Happineſs of a more affectionate Mother; and I am fully perſuaded that the great Experience you have had of the World will render you, more than moſt People, able to judge of the Courſe of Things: I think it a great Happineſs that ſo excellent an Adviſer is ſo much concerned in my Welfare; and I do promiſe you, Madam, in the moſt ſincere Manner, that I will always prefer, to all other Conſiderations in the World, the Admonitions which you ſhall be pleaſed to give me. I ſhall alſo look upon myſelf as accountable for the leaſt Articles of my Conduct to you, as well as to God and my own Heart; and it will ſcarce be a greater Obligation upon me to do in every thing as I ought, that the Eye of that all-ſeeing Judge is upon me, than that any wrong Step in my Behaviour will, beſide throwing myſelf into Difficulties, make you unhappy.

You cannot know, Madam, how much and how grateful I think of your Care in placing me where I now am; where, under the Eye of a good and prudent Perſon, I have an Opportunity to conſider of

my future Conduct, and to ſee Things before I am placed among them, and to conſider this great World before I may be ſaid to make a Part of it. I ſee it as a terrible as well as a profitable Scene of Action: I have already ſet down many Things which I ſhall avoid like Death, and which I ſhould elſe perhaps have fallen into heedleſly: I hope my future Experience will ſhew me many more. Indeed, on the little that I ſee at preſent, I cannot wonder that of the Youths, who at my unthinking and raſh Time of Life are let looſe into the Danger, and never conſider it till they are in the midſt of it, if they ever conſider it at all, the greater Part are ruined. I hope I ſhall profit even by their Misfortunes; but whatſoever Advantages I have over the reſt of the young Men I meet withal, I ſhall always remember with a due Gratitude that I owe them to you.

I pray daily that you may continue in all Reſpects happy. You'll let my Brother know, Madam, that I ſhall endeavour to think of all Things as he would have me: He has taught me to write long Letters; but if it be not tedious to you, I cannot think the Time it has taken me could be more worthily employed; nor can I account that a Trouble which, beſide that it is a Duty and a Satisfaction to myſelf, will give you Pleaſure.

I am, Honoured Madam,

with all Duty and Affection,

Your obedient Son.

LET-

LETTER VI.

From a Mother to her Son. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Child,

I Have this Moment read your Letter, and I am ſet down to write to you. Where correſponding is a Trouble, People may defer it to the lateſt Hour; but why ſhould I deny myſelf a Moment the Pleaſure of converſing with you? My Dear, continue in the Thoughts you have at preſent, and you will add all that can be now thrown into the Portion of my Happineſs. I interrupt myſelf by caſting my Eye over and over upon your Letter, and the Fulneſs of my Heart prevents my informing you of its Senſations. If you ſhould ſee more Blots than this which is juſt now made in my Writing, do not wonder, or be uneaſy: I will not diſſemble to you that they are made by Tears, but, deareſt Son, theſe are Tears that flow from Tranſport, which has no other Expreſſion. Sure no Mother was ever happier in her Children. Your Brother is eſteemed, nay, he is almoſt adored by every body: Your Siſter is ſettled to an Advantage that was beyond my utmoſt Expectation; and yet ſhe is ſo good a Woman, that her Huſband thinks himſelf under everlaſting Obligations. You, my dear *Jack*, were my only Care; and I had more Fear for you than all: As the youngeſt, that is, Child, as the lateſt Remembrance of your honoured Father, you had a larger Share of my Tenderneſs than either; and you was deſtined to a Scene of the greateſt Danger: Heaven alone can tell what have been my Anxieties and Fears about you, and how continual my Prayers for your Security; they are all granted; and inſtead of being, as I feared you would, an Occaſion

of continual Alarm to me, you are adding more than any of them to my Contentment. I know your good Heart, and I can ſee what a Joy it is to you to perceive you make me happy: In ſuch a Mind as yours there can be wanting no other Motive to be good beſide the Excellence of Virtue; but I am ſure that, if this were not ſufficient, the very Thought that your Mother's Peace depended upon your Conduct would keep you in the Way of Goodneſs.

My dear Child, regard your Brother: No Perſon is ſo able to adviſe you, and he loves you with more than the common Affection of the Relation; he admires your Good Senſe, and he eſteems your Principles. Dear Son, think what an Honour it is to have the Eſteem of ſo excellent a Man; think what a Happineſs it is to have ſo fine a Character at ſo tender an Age as yours; and as you ſhew me how much my Satisfaction is an Object of your Concern, remember what a Tranſport it muſt be to me to hear of you ſo favourably.

I ſhall not repeat to you, my Dear, the Cautions which I gave you; for I ſee you will not need to be put again in Remembrance: Only, reverence Truth, be acquainted with no one till you know that he deſerves it, and avoid bad Women.

If it can give you Satisfaction, and I am ſure it will do ſo, to hear that every Thought of your Heart has my perfect Approbation, you hear it truly; but although there is not any the leaſt Part of your Conduct that does not give me Pleaſure, there is, although you will be ſurpriſed to hear it, ſomething in your Brother's with reſpect to you that gives me Pain. He told me of your asking his Advice upon an inconſiderable Subject, and his giving it to you rather honeſtly than elegantly. Dear Child, take care of your Heart, and you may be leſs uneaſy about your Expreſſion:

Expreſſion: Let your Thoughts be good, and never be uneaſy about the Words you put them in. The Books recommended to you may be good for nothing, but you have no Occaſion for any; nor is it a Pin Matter in the Affairs of Life whether you put every Word where it ſhould be. But this is all a Trifle; nor ſhall I pretend to enter into the Matter: If it be worth any Conſideration, he is the beſt Judge; ſo pray mind him: But what I ſpeak of is the Manner in which he ſays he wrote of your Couſin.

My Dear, always reſpect your Elders, and do not let any little School-boy's Leſſon put you above them in your own Opinion, becauſe they have forgotten it: Nor, becauſe your Couſin is a plain Man, do you ſuppoſe he is leſs capable to adviſe you. He is a Perſon of undoubted Probity and Uprightneſs of Heart, and that is worth all the *Greek* and *Latin* of *Weſtminſter* and *Eton:* He has made his Way to a plentiful Fortune, and he has the Reſpect and Eſteem of all that ever he was concerned with. Would you wiſh for a better Character, or better Fortune? God ſend you may conduct yourſelf through the World juſt as he has done: I, that would weary Heaven with Prayers for you, wiſh you nothing better. I do not pretend to ſay your Brother is wrong in his Judgment about this Matter; for I do not underſtand the Nature of it: All that I know is, you will never write a Letter that will pleaſe me more than this you have ſent already; and I think, had I been in his Place, I would not have put any thing into your Mind, upon an Occaſion of ſuch little Conſequence, that ſhould have abated your Regard for a Perſon whoſe Advice will be of Service to you. But I know you will not let it do ſo. Preſerve, I deſire you, that Reſpect for him which his Years, and his Integrity, and his Succeſs in the World, require; and whatſoever you may think

about this Trifle, do not let it leſſen your Eſteem for one whom your Mother recommends to you.

My Dear, I have ſaid the more upon this Subject, becauſe it ſeems the only one on which you are in Danger to err; and I have thought it the more neceſſary to ſay ſo, becauſe the Regard I deſired you to pay to your Brother might have rendered it a Kind of Duty to go into this Error: I have ſpoke to him about it, and he deſires me to ſay that he is perfectly of my Opinion.

Farewell, my deareſt Boy; you have a very eaſy Taſk before you, ſeeing you are already ſo good, that you need only go on in the ſame Path, to make all that love you happy.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER VII.

To an elder Brother, concerning a Lady.

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote laſt to my Mother, for I underſtand the Letters directed to her, or to you, to be no Secret to either, I had no Thought of ſending another ſo ſoon. I had reſolved, in my own Opinion, and had been confirmed in it by the Commands of the moſt prudent and beſt of Parents, to ſee more of the great World before I mixed myſelf among thoſe who compoſe it; and conſequently thought, till after the Time of that Conſideration, I ſhould have nothing to write to you; for that I ſhould not preſume to ſend you my Imagi-

nations

nations concerning Things with which I had not been acquainted, as Thoughts that could at all deſerve your Attention. But I have been taken abroad before I was aware of it, and perhaps I can never have a greater Occaſion of writing to you.

My Couſin, to whom my Mother has commanded me to pay an abſolute Obedience, had a Curioſity, or elſe he had been prevailed upon by the Curioſity of his Family, to ſee a Perſon who performs ſome Feats of Dexterity upon a Wire. I would rather have omitted it, but it was their Pleaſure I ſhould go with them; and I wiſh I could tell you that I found no Satisfaction in the Expedition: As to the Man we went to ſee, I ſhall ſay little of him; for although the Things he does are ſurpriſing, the Danger of his falling, and his own Fear of it, prevented a good-natured Perſon from ſeeing them.

If I was not entertained with the Exploits, I was much leſs ſatisfied with the Behaviour of the Company: Indeed, Brother, it is a Place of ſo much Indecency and Wickedneſs, that I wonder ſome Regulations are not made in it. I never ſaw ſuch a Mixture of the better and meaner Sort of People; and I cannot think that the latter will be improved by ſeeing the Debauchery of the former, or that the lower Sort will not be taught bad Cuſtoms by the Viciouſneſs and Extravagance of the higher. It ſeemed ſtrange to me to ſee a Perſon, ſeemingly of great Diſtinction, liſtening to the Ribaldry of a Porter over his Liquor; and I was grieved to obſerve, that ſeveral of low Rank, and mean Intellects, had Opportunities of ſeeing unbecoming Freedoms among thoſe who ought to ſet them better Examples; but there was only a little Part of the Time in which I could attend to ſuch Things. There are a Number of upper Places prepared for

the

the better Sort of People who come there, and we had one of theſe: In the next but one there was another Family, ſeemingly of grave and reputable Perſons; and among them a young Gentlewoman, as nearly as I can gueſs, of my own Age. I do not know whether the Compariſon with the bold Perſons who were in the other Place made this Lady's Behaviour appear more amiable to me, or whether ſhe has not a Modeſty that is ſuperior to the reſt of her Sex; but certainly her Perſon, her Looks, and her Behaviour, commanded Reſpect and Admiration.

I do not know whether it might be Fancy, but I once thought ſhe looked favourably upon me: I muſt confeſs it would have been Inſenſibility had I looked otherwiſe than with Approbation upon her; and indeed I could not think any thing beſide worthy the looking at: There was a Modeſty in her Countenance that quite engaged me; and if at any Time I ſaw her Eyes, they had a Sweetneſs ſuch as I have never ſeen in thoſe of any one before.

I am afraid to confeſs to you what I have done in conſequence of this little Interview: I have written a Letter, not to herſelf, but to her Father. You ſee, tho' afraid to confeſs, I am more afraid to conceal any thing from you: I tell you that I have written this Letter; but, be pleaſed to underſtand me rightly, I have not ſent it; nor ſhall I take ſuch a Step without your Approbation, and the Permiſſion of my Mother. On the contrary, I incloſe it to you, that if you think favourably of my Intentions, you may give me the Support of Reaſon, and the Sanction of a Parent's Authority, to what I am doing: I beg you to ſhew it to my Mother; but prepare her for it firſt: I need not indeed aſk you to do that, for I know

you

you will read this Letter to her; that will tell her my true Thoughts. If ſhe will countenance my Deſigns, and you approve of them, I ſhall proceed. You know I have ſomething independently of my intended Profeſſion; and probably the Lady alſo has ſome Fortune; but of this I have made no Enquiry. Pray tell my Mother, that if I could prevail with ſo agreeable, and I doubt not, ſo worthy a Perſon, to accept my Offer, I am certain I could be more happy with her upon a little, than without her with a larger Fortune: I know this will be of ſome Weight both with you and her; for I know you both wiſh my Happineſs: If it be of enough to make you overlook all other Intentions, as it makes me diſregard them, I ſhall think it a happy Omen of my Fortune; if otherwiſe, and it ſhould be your Opinion that this is a wrong Meaſure, I will, tho' it be very difficult to think I can do it, yet I will conquer my Inclinations, and endeavour never to think of it farther. You know I ſhall be impatient for an Anſwer; pray let me receive it ſoon.

Your moſt affectionate Brother.

LETTER VIII.

To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper ana imprudent Paſſion. In Anſwer.

Dear Brother,

I DID not expect to have been ſo ſoon made ſenſible, how dangerous it is to leave Youth to itſelf; or imagine that I ſhould find ſo early an Occaſion in our Correſpondence to ſay any thing that ſhould be diſpleaſing to you: But though I know

know it will be ſo, I beg you, for the Care of your own Proſperity, nay, I charge you by the Concern you profeſs for the Peace of your Mother, to hear me, and to regard me. I will not upbraid you with an unworthy Love; for probably the Perſon you have thought of deſerves more than you will ever have to offer her: But I muſt accuſe you of the moſt raſh, nay, the moſt mad Step that ever a Boy took.

Conſider with yourſelf; are you of a Time of Life to marry? You, who left us with intent to begin only a Preparation for a Courſe of Life, are you already ſitting down without it, and falling upon the End when you have not yet begun the Means? You are upon a Precipice, and you are ruined if you proceed one Step farther. I applaud you for conſulting with your Friends before you made an Advance from which you might perhaps not have had a Right to retreat: But I muſt tell you at the ſame Time, that you went much too far even in thinking upon ſuch a Subject a Moment without their Concurrence.

I know it will be a ſevere Sentence, but, in one Word, you muſt give up all Thoughts of this. Your Mother joins with me in this Opinion, and gives you her Command that you regard me. Employ your Mind on other Things; mix among the World in your own Defence; it will be Wiſdom now, though it was Prudence before to determine otherwiſe. Do this carefully, but do it: And whenever the childiſh Thought of this Paſſion would come into your Head, drive it thence by Buſineſs. You muſt not, nor you cannot, be married theſe many Years: You are not of an Age: You have other Concerns to take up your Thoughts and Time; and if you give up theſe to ſo monſtrous a Folly, I tell you plainly, I renounce

you

you for ever; and your Mother, though ſhe cannot ſpeak the Words, means no leſs.

I am ſorry, *Jack*, to write thus to you; but as I love you I muſt do it. I have told you the Neceſſity of what you are to do: And having ſet that beyond Controverſy, and the Conſequences of it beyond Diſpute, I ſhall now reaſon with you on the Impropriety.

You ſay that you have ſomething independent of Buſineſs: You have ſo; and this is the very Reaſon why we have urged you to engage in Buſineſs. Thoſe who ſet out in needy Circumſtances are forced to Shifts that betray their Honeſty: You will be independent, and therefore you will always be able to act with Honour. But though what you have would ſupport you, nay, and would do that genteelly, it will not do it for yourſelf, a Wife and Family: Very conſiderable Fortunes alone can do that, and only the Idle or the Weak depend on little ones. The Proſpect you have before you, if you ſhould marry now, is narrow Circumſtances and Diſcontent; for you are not ſo raſh as to ſuppoſe you could purſue any uſeful Study afterwards; and I muſt tell you, that if you can entertain ſo wild a Thought as that of ſetting yourſelf about it, and continuing an Acquaintance with this Lady, but deferring your Marriage till you had accompliſhed it, there is not leſs Folly in the Imagination. Though I am not married, *Jack*, I have not lived without ſome Knowledge of this Kind; and I am very well aſſured the Mind will never be able to regard two Things at once, if Love be one of them.

I have ſhewn you what would be your Situation, if you were to marry thus; Obſcurity and Indigence: It could be no other. But for Heaven's Sake, Boy, turn your Eyes on the other Proſpect, and

and know what may happen to you, and what your Friends expect from you. I have told you, you are not without natural Accompliſhments. I repeat it to you, that you may act up to your true Character, you have very great ones. The Profeſſions are all open to you, and ſure there is in each of them enough to tempt your Induſtry; for, be aſſured of it, Application is all you will find wanting to carry you to the Top of any of them. If you fix upon the Law, are not the Honours, and are not the Fortunes, immenſe that are acquired by it? If on the Gown, what Stop is there in Preferment, when Intereſt is countenanced by Abilities? Or if you turn your Mind to Phyſic, can you wiſh a greater Character than that with which a *Sloane* died, or with which a *Mead* lives*? You have only to be in earneſt in the Purſuit, and the reſt is ſure to follow. You have the Proſpect, nay, you have the Certainty, of doing Honour to yourſelf and your Family; and, after you have paſſed a Life of Reputation and great Affluence, to leave a Family deſcended from you, to think of you with Gratitude and Honour, while they enjoy what was the Produce of your Genius and Application.

This is in your Power; and you would ſacrifice it all to the raw Paſſion of a Boy, to a Wiſh that is only eager becauſe it is new to you: Nay, nor would that make you happy neither; for, be aſſured of it, that the firſt Years of your Marriage would be imbittered with the Neglect of your neareſt Relations, and thoſe whom I hope you have Goodneſs enough to honour; and the others, by a Remembrance of the Advantages which you ſacrificed to it. When you ſee People riſing to Fame and

* The firſt Edition of this Book was publiſhed in Dr. *Mead*'s Lifetime.

Opulence

Opulence in the Profeſſions you have quitted on this Occaſion; when you caſt your Eye upon the *Murrays* and the *Taylors* of a ſucceeding Age, you will remember that their Fortune, their Applauſe, and their Advantages, might all have been yours; and will you not hate the Occaſion to which they were ſacrificed? Be aſſured you will: Do not think better of yourſelf than you ought; that is, do not think better of yourſelf than of all Mankind. Be certain this is the Caſe with every Man who ſacrifices Good to Pleaſure. This Paſſion, which promiſes ſo much, will not keep its Word with you; and the Lady whom you now ſee with ſo much Approbation, and who, I doubt not, deſerves it, (for it is your *Love*, Child, which I condemn, and not the *Object* of it) will appear the Cauſe of all your Misfortunes; and you will hate her.

I would not have you think that I tax you too hardly in this; I do not mean it as my Opinion of *you* in particular; it is ſo with every Man: There is not any thing ſo laſting as the Endearments of this Paſſion, when every thing favours it; but ſo much is required to this, that it very ſeldom is laſting. The firſt Diſappointment that it occaſions, deſtroys the airy Structure that was raiſed upon it; and with the ill Turn of the Affairs, the Occaſion, although it be innocently the Occaſion, is condemned.

Dear Brother, I have told you what is the Ruin that is before you, a Deſtruction as certain as unforeſeen; and one ſo improbable to a Perſon of your Good Senſe, and of your early Time of Life, that it ſhocks us the more, the leſs we could be prepared againſt it. If you have any Regard to your own Honour, or Happineſs, to your Proſperity, or to your Credit, you muſt give up all Thought of this romantic Exploit: And I ſhall adjure you by that which is, perhaps, more dear to you,

you, if you have any Gratitude, or Concern for the Peace of thoſe who love you, you muſt put it away from your very Imagination, and never ſuffer it to return upon you. If you ſhould determine to give up the Thought, and yet only let the Regret of it now and then come upon you, this will be able to deſtroy all your Attention while it gives you only Uneaſineſs: Not only the Thing itſelf is Ruin, *Jack*, but the very Remembrance that you ever intended it will be your Deſtruction, unleſs that be attended with a Cenſure upon your Raſhneſs for ſuffering ſuch a Thought. Brother, farewell: I know I have written what will at this Time appear ſevere; but it is neceſſary. I have ſet you a Taſk that appears very hard; but the firſt Efforts of it are all that you will find to be ſo: Afterwards, if you have that real good Underſtanding for which I eſteem you, you will deſpiſe yourſelf for having thought of ſo mad a Thing. To conclude with what, in my good Opinion of your Generoſity of Mind, and Gratitude, and Duty, I believe to be moſt weighty with you, it will give you ſome Pain to remember how much you endangered the Peace of thoſe who love you, by the Folly of ſuch a Thought; and you will reſpect yourſelf for having taken the firſt Admonition to reſtore their Tranquillity by giving up that which would have ruined your own.

Once more, farewell: I love you, and know not when to think I have ſaid enough. I have written you a long Letter; but ſhould you not pay that Regard which your Promiſe has engaged you, and which your Duty commands you, to pay to my Advice, it is the laſt you muſt expect to receive from

Your Brother.

LETTER IX.

From a Mother to her Son, on his aſking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtſhip.

My deareſt Child,

YOUR Brother has written you a very long Letter on the Subject of the raſh Propoſal you have made to us; and I doubt not but he has ſaid every thing that Reaſon has to advance againſt it; the leaſt Part of which is ſurely enough to warn you from ſo wild an Undertaking: But yet I cannot omit to add my Reaſons, weak as they may ſeem, after his, againſt it; and what they want in Perſuaſion, I muſt add in Authority. I know how idle that Word might ſound, from a Mother at a Diſtance, to a Son who was a Reprobate; but my good Opinion of you makes me truſt that you will not mock at me when I apply it.

O dear Child! what is it you have given your raſh Thoughts leave to employ themſelves about? Marriages are Things of a more ſerious Concern than to be entered upon haſtily: They who have not Experience before they enter into it are ſure to have Repentance enough afterwards. I have lived to ſee a great many of theſe Love-Matches, and all unhappy. I never knew Diſobedience to Parents go unpuniſhed in it; but, not to mention that, the very Nature of the Engagement threatens only Miſery. Becauſe you are pleaſed with the Face of a Perſon you have ſeen, are you to ſuppoſe you can ſpend your whole Life with her without Regret, and forfeit to her all the Advantages that might have offered to you, without once reflecting on yourſelf for your Precipitancy? Believe

me,

me, Child, if you think thus of yourſelf, you think yourſelf more than Mankind ever was, and you will be diſappointed. All who marry unadviſedly find, after a little Time, that they have committed a Folly, and all their Life beſide is ſpent in repenting of it; and I leave you to think what Sort of Life you will live with a Perſon whom you accuſe as the Occaſion of your Ruin; and who, very probably, thinks you alſo to have been the Occaſion of her miſſing better Opportunities.

How do you know, my Dear, the Perſon, you have ſeen, deſerves the leaſt of all your favourable Thoughts? She may be all that's bad, as well as all that's good; for I find, none who know *you*, have any Knowledge of *her*. But ſuppoſing her every thing that your Fancy can imagine; ſtill you have no Right to think of her. Dear Son, if ſhe have a moderate Fortune, you muſt be a great Loſer by acquiring it on ſuch Terms, as the giving up all the great Advantages that offer to you for it; and if ſhe have a great one, neither herſelf, nor her Relations, will look upon a *Child* as you are, and an unequal Eſtate: Indeed, if you will examine it impartially, you will find that it is impoſſible you ſhould be a Gainer, in any one Reſpect, by ſuch a Contract: But you will on the contrary find, that in every Reſpect whatever, you will be a Loſer; and that not in Trifles, or in a Part of your Expectation, but in the whole. On every Conſideration, you will forfeit the Love of your Relations, the Eſteem of the World, and every Proſpect of future Advantage. Indeed this is a great Price to pay for a Wife; and you will never love that which comes to you at ſo dear a Rate, and at the Purchaſe of ſo many Misfortunes.

I know that many Parents would command on this Occaſion; but I would wiſh to perſuade you. You have Good Senſe, my Dear, but you have ſeen nothing of the World: I deſire you to be profited by my Experience; and ſure I need not take much Pains to convince you, that I will not miſlead you, or that there is nothing I can wiſh but your Happineſs. Ten Years hence will be as ſoon as you can think of Marriage with Diſcretion; to do it now will be only to entail upon yourſelf Repentance and Diſquiet, and to make unhappy a Perſon you fancy you wiſh well. Depend upon it that the Wife of an unhappy Huſband is of all human Creatures the *moſt* uneaſy; and why would you wiſh to make another as well as yourſelf repent your Folly, when her repenting it will be as painful to you as your own?

You have not yet declared your Sentiments to the Lady, or to her Relations: It is a Mark of your Prudence, as well as your Duty, that you conſulted thoſe who have a Right to adviſe, and to command you, firſt: You have their Advice; nay, and though I am unwilling to ſpeak the Word, you have all the Authority that God has appointed, or that you allow me over you, directly againſt it. I ſee your Deſtruction in it; and I muſt be ſevere, rather than ſuffer you to fall into that Ruin. I do tell you, that if you have any Value for your Brother's Eſteem, which is an Honour to you, or for my Affection, which nothing can forfeit but your Follies, you muſt lay aſide every Thought of this Deſign; for being unable to bear your Unhappineſs, which I know muſt follow ſuch an Action, I ſhall retire to ſome remote Part of the Kingdom that I may never afterwards hear of your Name.

How different is the Stile of this Letter from that of my laſt! but accuſe yourſelf for it, Child. How different is this Propoſal from the Prudence of your firſt Letters! You have a Right to my Affection as my Son; but it was as the beſt of Sons that I wrote to you with all that real Tranſport. I think you have Senſe enough, and Goodneſs enough, to value the Rank you then held in my Eſteem: You have not loſt it: The Step you have made is yet to be recovered; but after one Step more it is not: Nay, the Method you have taken in acquainting us with it promiſes me that you will recover it; for, unleſs you were determined to follow our Advice, you would not have aſked it. You ſee you have it fully: See, Child, that you obſerve it. The ſlight Hold this Paſſion has yet taken of your Heart will not be able to hurt you, if you indulge it no farther; and to indulge it, will only be to give yourſelf the Occaſion of more Pain; for Pleaſure or Advantage you cannot have from it.

I do not doubt but you will liſten to your Brother wiſely, and that you will obey me entirely in this Matter; but ſtill I am uneaſy. Where there is true Affection, there will always be Uneaſineſs; becauſe the ſlighteſt Occaſions will be enough to give it. In the firſt Place, my Dear, I am ſorry there has been an Occaſion of our writing ſo ſeverely; but do not let me call it ſeverely, I will only ſay, ſo poſitively to you, in Contradiction to your own Opinion: And after this I muſt confeſs I have Fears, that our Manner of doing this may make you backward of intruſting us with your Thoughts on future Occaſions. But pray let it have this Effect, my Dear; nor ſuppoſe you will ever hear from us in ſuch ſtrict Terms again.

This

This was a Point on which every thing depended; and therefore too much could not be ſaid to you, nor could it be ſaid too ſtrongly. Adieu! my dear Child! reconcile yourſelf to what muſt be; for you are convinced, I am ſure, by this Time, that you cannot think of marrying, not in the moſt diſtant Proſpect. Put the Occaſion of theſe Letters out of your Thoughts; and then forget that any ſuch were written. Let us forget that we have ever differed in our Opinions, and continue that Harmony and Unanimity which was between us before this Accident, as if nothing had ever threatened to diſturb it. I ſhall be impatient to hear from you; and yet I ſhall fear to read your Letter. I charge you not to diſguiſe your Thoughts; but put them into gentle Words. I am afraid we have been too rough in our Expreſſions; but the Occaſion required it; and it was better you ſhould have a little Uneaſineſs at this Time, than ſuffer a long Unhappineſs, and have loſt the Friends that ſhould comfort you in ſuch Scenes. I aſſure myſelf, my Dear, that you are convinced, by what we have ſaid to you, and have by this Time reſolved accordingly; and it is with as great Pleaſure as Truth, that I ſubſcribe myſelf,

Your ſincerely affectionate Mother.

LETTER X.

To a Mother, thanking her for Advice. In anſwer to the laſt.

Honoured Madam,

I Can now tell you that I have been unhappy, altho' I ſhould have been very backward to confeſs it while I was ſo. I have reconciled myſelf to every thing

thing that is paſſed, and reſolved upon every thing that you could wiſh; for ſure the Prudence of my Brother, and your Authority, could not be ſuppoſed to want Power with any who had the leaſt Senſe or Goodneſs. I never was ſo uneaſy as in reading the two Letters I received from you and my Brother: All the other Diſquiets of my Life have been Trifles, when compared with this. I ſpeak very truly, when I aſſure you, Madam, that even the giving up my fooliſh Paſſion was much leſs Pain to me, than the Senſe of having given you Diſpleaſure. When I remembered the Happineſs it was to me, to hold that favourable Place which had been allowed me in both your Opinions, you will not wonder that the Pain was great to think that I had taken any Step that ſhould deſerve to forfeit it; but all is for the better: It was an Unhappineſs myſelf occaſioned; and I ſhall take care not to repeat the Occaſion of it. Indeed your Reaſons have awakened me to ſo true a Senſe of the Folly of my Propoſal, that I think the very Perſon, whom I was ſo eager to addreſs, were ſhe kneeling at my Feet this Moment, could not prevail with me to ſolicit you to conſent to what I ſo raſhly aſked. Thus ſtrong is Reaſon, while Love is only violent; and ſuch, I hope, in every good Mind, is the Power of Duty over a wild Affection. Indeed, I am moſt ſincere in all I ſay to you, Madam. I have convinced myſelf of the Folly of what I propoſed. I have placed before me the Proſpects my Brother's favourable Opinion is pleaſed to ſay I have a Right to look into; but much leſs will be ſufficient; and I think myſelf happy that the Matter was wholly within my own Breaſt, and that I had never given the Lady any Notice of my Intentions: This is a Happineſs that attends on Duty. Had I not ſtaid for your Approbation, before I propoſed my Thoughts, I had

now

ow perhaps had the Difficulty of conquering a onger Affection; and had found the Violence, neſſary to be committed to the Sentiments of another well as of my own.

Sure there is no Pleaſure ſo great as that of a Reovery from an Error; and it is impoſſible that any ing could add to it, unleſs a Senſe, that Virtue d prevented half the Anxiety of that Recovery, preventing its greateſt Lengths. Madam, I reurn you my moſt ſincere Thanks for your truly fectionate Admonition; and I beg you will return em for me to my Brother: I thank him even for e Severity of his Reproof; for nothing could have t my Folly ſo ſtrongly before me; becauſe I know e loves me. You ſee in this Letter, Madam, my hole Heart; and I beg of you, not only not to oubt my Sincerity, but not to fear my Reſolution. ou will never hear any thing more of this fooliſh aſſion, for I will never more think of it; and I in with you in the Reſolution, that it ſhall be as if o ſuch Thing had happened. My Buſineſs ſhall, am determined, employ all my future Thoughts; nd you ſhall find me, honoured Madam, in all Things moſt truly,

Your very dutiful Son.

LETTER XI.

From a Youth, who is determined to what Profeſſion he will be bred; To his Brother.

Dear Brother,

HAVING now taken as much Time as was neceſſary for Conſideration; and being determined, ſo far as I dare truſt to my own Opi-

nion, as to what Road of Life is moſt eligible for me, and moſt ſuited to my Inclination, I am ſet down to tell you my Choice: But, at the ſame Time, I ſhall beg your Permiſſion to give my Reaſon for the Preference I have given to that I chuſe; and to add, that if I appear to have determined wrong in this, I am not ſo eagerly bent on it, that I ſhall have Pain to retract; and that, except with Regard to one of the others, I ſhall be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rather than my own.

And firſt, as to the Merchant; which was what I at firſt propoſed, as being more honourable in itſelf, and more uſeful to the Community than any other Profeſſion; ſince the reſt concern only ſingle Perſons, and this the whole Nation: Whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I have now given them over. I find there is ſo much Dependance upon others neceſſary in this Way of Life; and bad Men are ſo common, that it is impoſſible to be ſecure: Beſides, I do not think, unleſs very different Meaſures are taken, that the Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an improving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remain only the three genteel Profeſſions: The Gown I fear to think of, partly, becauſe I doubt whether I ſhould be worthy, and I ſhould be very ſorry to add to the many who diſgrace it; and, partly, becauſe I ſee the Methods by which Perſons are to riſe in the Church to be ſuch, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practiſing. I remember to have heard my Father ſpeak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom ſome one obſerving, that he wondered, at the Age of Forty, he had never met with Preferment, having Merit ſufficient to command Regard; the good Man anſwered, "We

" are not the Sort of People to riſe here; it is thoſe " who would have been hanged *out* of the Church, " that come to the red Hat and Dignities *within* " it." I do not, Brother, ſuppoſe, that in our Church ſo much Ill is practiſed as in the *Romiſh*: But when I ſee a Man of Virtue, and of Learning, traverſing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to read Prayers for Sixpence; and a roſy Dean, almoſt breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did one ſingle *good* Thing *in* the Church, becauſe there were few *bad* ones he would ſcruple *out* of it; I cannot think it an Order which a Man would chuſe, who is above the Neceſſity of doing mean Things, and who has ſome Ambition.

When I conſider Phyſic, I ſee among the Perſons who practiſe it more Men of Learning, and of Induſtry, than in any other Claſs: But, Brother, theſe are not the People who ſucceed. I have remarked the Faces of ſome of theſe, as they have walked along the Streets, repining at every Chariot they ſaw; and of thoſe in Chariots deſpairing, and calling themſelves ſplendid Beggars; I have ſeen theſe endeavour and deſerve to meet with ſome Favour from the World, but in vain; while the Caprice of the general Opinion has raiſed this Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of ſome ignorant Man of Quality has puſhed ſome other ignorant Pretender into a miniſterial Fortune. I have neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of the other of theſe: Beſide, I ſhould think myſelf a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there were ſo many abler Perſons fit for ſo great a Truſt; and to eat on Plate, while the more worthy wanted Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and againſt that there appear to me to be none of theſe Objections: I do not ſay there could be none ſtarted; but I do

nion, as to what Road of Life is moſt eligible for me, and moſt ſuited to my Inclination, I am ſet down to tell you my Choice: But, at the ſame Time, I ſhall beg your Permiſſion to give my Reaſon for the Preference I have given to that I chuſe; and to add, that if I appear to have determined wrong in this, I am not ſo eagerly bent on it, that I ſhall have Pain to retract; and that, except with Regard to one of the others, I ſhall be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rather than my own.

And firſt, as to the Merchant; which was what I at firſt propoſed, as being more honourable in itſelf, and more uſeful to the Community than any other Profeſſion; ſince the reſt concern only ſingle Perſons, and this the whole Nation: Whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I have now given them over. I find there is ſo much Dependance upon others neceſſary in this Way of Life; and bad Men are ſo common, that it is impoſſible to be ſecure: Beſides, I do not think, unleſs very different Meaſures are taken, that the Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an improving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remain only the three genteel Profeſſions: The Gown I fear to think of, partly, becauſe I doubt whether I ſhould be worthy, and I ſhould be very ſorry to add to the many who diſgrace it; and, partly, becauſe I ſee the Methods by which Perſons are to riſe in the Church to be ſuch, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practiſing. I remember to have heard my Father ſpeak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom ſome one obſerving, that he wondered, at the Age of Forty, he had never met with Preferment, having Merit ſufficient to command Regard; the good Man anſwered, "We

"are

" are not the Sort of People to riſe here; it is thoſe " who would have been hanged *out* of the Church, " that come to the red Hat and Dignities *within* " it." I do not, Brother, ſuppoſe, that in our Church ſo much Ill is practiſed as in the *Romiſh*: But when I ſee a Man of Virtue, and of Learning, traverſing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to read Prayers for Sixpence; and a roſy Dean, almoſt breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did one ſingle *good* Thing *in* the Church, becauſe there were few *bad* ones he would ſcruple *out* of it; I cannot think it an Order which a Man would chuſe, who is above the Neceſſity of doing mean Things, and who has ſome Ambition.

When I conſider Phyſic, I ſee among the Perſons who practiſe it more Men of Learning, and of Induſtry, than in any other Claſs: But, Brother, theſe are not the People who ſucceed. I have remarked the Faces of ſome of theſe, as they have walked along the Streets, repining at every Chariot they ſaw; and of thoſe in Chariots deſpairing, and calling themſelves ſplendid Beggars; I have ſeen theſe endeavour and deſerve to meet with ſome Favour from the World, but in vain; while the Caprice of the general Opinion has raiſed this Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of ſome ignorant Man of Quality has puſhed ſome other ignorant Pretender into a miniſterial Fortune. I have neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of the other of theſe: Beſide, I ſhould think myſelf a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there were ſo many abler Perſons fit for ſo great a Truſt; and to eat on Plate, while the more worthy wanted Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and againſt that there appear to me to be none of theſe Objections: I do not ſay there could be none ſtarted; but I do

not ſee any that affect me. I can ſee bad Men acting badly, both in this and in all other Situations; but he who would quarrel with a Profeſſion becauſe a few of theſe happened to have thruſt themſelves into it, muſt quarrel with all Profeſſions. It is not in this as in the other, where Men get Preferment by their Vices, or where Favour can raiſe Fools: It ſeems to me to be the only Road of Life in which a Man will riſe according to his Merit; and I am ſo humble, or conſcientious, or ambitious, call it which you will, that this is exactly the Station I ſhould wiſh to fill.

I can perceive that baſe Things are continually done in the Law; but they are by ignorant Perſons; and as I ſhall not have the Temptation of Want, I hope I ſhall be above all thoſe that would influence me to do otherwiſe than I ought. I ſee the Bar as the Scene in which Abilities and Application muſt make their Way to Eminence and Fortune; and the only one in which no dirty Arts are neceſſary to a Man's becoming conſpicuous: You will ſee, dear Brother, that I have Reaſon for fixing my Inclinations here: But if this appears to me ſtronger than it ought, I aſſure you I ſhall liſten to your Notice of it; or if my Mother, whom it is my Inclination as much as my Duty to pleaſe, prefer any other Profeſſion, you will find my Inclinations are not ſo fixed upon it, but that they will be overcome by Reaſon, or give Way to Duty.

I am, deareſt Brother,

Yours moſt ſincerely.

BOOK II.

LETTERS

Of Politeneſs and Ceremony.

LETTER XII.

A Lady to her Acquaintance, who had gone home late the Night before, from a Viſit.

Dear Madam,

I HAVE been in Concern about you the whole Night, and cannot deny myſelf the Satisfaction of ſending to know how you do this Morning. I am ſenſible we kept you too late; and I have been uneaſy ever ſince, for fear the breaking in upon your Hours ſhould have diſordered you. I beg to know how you have reſted, and whether I may pardon myſelf for preſſing you too much; I hope you have not ſuffered in the leaſt Degree by it. Health, precarious as yours is, requires a moſt ſtrict Guardianſhip; and though it is to yourſelf I ſpeak it, you muſt forgive me that I ſay, while ſo much Goodneſs, and ſo much Satisfaction to others, depends upon it, it deſerves all that Care which it requires, and that from others as well as from your own Regard.

I am ſenſible that while I ſay this I am condemning myſelf; but I ſhall be happy to hear that I have only been to blame, and you have not ſuffered by it. Excuſe this Trouble, and believe me to be, with the moſt ſincere Reſpect,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XIII.

From the Lady who had viſited the Night before. In anſwer.

Madam,

I Have your moſt obliging Letter, and am glad I can anſwer you, with the greateſt Sincerity, that I am extremely well. I have perceived no Inconvenience from my ſitting up, though it was very much beyond my uſual Cuſtom; and I may poſſibly be induced to venture it again, that I may, if practicable, break myſelf of a Tenderneſs which, although I have eſcaped this Time, is indeed a Habit of Body, and not of Mind.

I am ſenſibly affected by the Civilities you have ſhewn me in your Letter, and underſtand myſelf the more obliged to you for them the leſs I deſerve them. I am aſhamed of a State of Health that is troubleſome to my Friends, and if there be any Means beyond the Reach of Phyſic (for all that are in its Compaſs I have tried already) by which it is poſſible to get rid of ſo much Tenderneſs, I will attempt them, that I may be leſs wearieſome to thoſe who honour me with ſo generous a Friendſhip as you are pleaſed to profeſs for,

MADAM,

Your very obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER XIV.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, requeſting her to accept Tickets for a Concert.

Madam,

I Have ſo frequently heard you ſpeak of Muſic with Pleaſure, and alſo with great Judgment, that I am perſuaded you will have a ſingular Satisfaction in hearing the new Maſter on the Violin, *De Giardini.* He plays at preſent but in very few Places, and ſeems of an Opinion that will always keep him ſcarce: He thinks that the leſs common he makes himſelf, the more he will be followed. He has been prevailed upon to lead the Band at the *King's Arms* Concert for this Seaſon, to which I have the good Fortune to be a Subſcriber. I do myſelf the Honour of ſending you my Tickets for *Thurſday*, which, if you have no particular Engagement for that Evening, I deſire you will accept; if otherwiſe, I beg I may be honoured with your Commands for ſome other Night; but it is only on every other *Thurſday* we receive them; the Company that do the Concert the Honour to appear at it, being more than could have Place otherwiſe.

I ſhall be very happy if your Engagements permit you, Madam, to hear him at this Opportunity, for he has promiſed us a Solo by a very great Maſter; and the great Misfortune of theſe Performers in general is, that they will play no Muſic but their own. There is ſomething of a peculiar Grace and Elegance in this Man that will not fail to pleaſe *you* extremely, who are ſo excellent a Judge; at leaſt, I think ſo; and I ſhall be happy to hear you of the ſame Opinion that I am, with

reſpect to him, that I may be the more confirmed in that Judgment.

I am, MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XV.

From a Lady, who was offered Tickets, but was engaged, and could not accept them. In anſwer.

SIR,

I Have the Favour of your obliging Letter, and think myſelf unhappy that I cannot be at the Concert on the Evening you mention. I know the Value of the Tickets, and therefore return them immediately, that ſome other Ladies, leſs unfortunately circumſtanced than I happen to be with reſpect to that Day, may have the Advantage of them. It is very unlucky that the Party I am of for that Afternoon, leave *London* the Day afterward; elſe I ſhould have endeavoured to excuſe myſelf to them. Whenever it is convenient to you to favour me with your Tickets again, I ſhall do myſelf the Pleaſure of uſing them, for I long to hear this *Italian*, and ſhall be pleaſed with an Opportunity of telling you how much I am.

Your obliged humble Servant.

LETTER XVI.

To a Gentleman, deſiring him to be at the Benefit of a young Actor.

Dear Sir,

I Do not know whether you have ſeen the Player who was new to us laſt Seaſon, and who in my Opinion

Opinion promiſes to add a great deal to the Pleaſure of our Entertainments of that Kind. He is greatly improved; and deſerves Encouragement alſo on another Occaſion, for he is one of the moſt modeſt and beſt Kind of Men in the World. I beg you will be at his Benefit: It is on *Thurſday*, and I have Places, for the Houſe will probably be crouded. I would perſuade you to do this, partly for your own Pleaſure, for you will have a great deal; and partly for his Sake, for I know nothing ſo much to a Player's Honour as to ſee Perſons of your Judgment attend to him. I know the Town will conſtrue it much in his Favour, and I ſhall think it an Obligation to myſelf, for I have taken it into my Head to be a great Patron for him: This is merely on account of his Merit, for I know nothing more of him.

I am, dear SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XVII.

To a Lady inviting her into the Country for the Summer.

My dear Harriet,

I Do not know whether I flattered myſelf with an Opinion of your ſpeaking to me the other Day with an uncommon Air of Friendſhip, or whether I am ſo happy to hold that Place, of which I ſhould be ſo ambitious, in your Eſteem. I thought you ſpoke with Concern of our parting for the Summer upon our Family's retiring into the Country. For Heaven's Sake, my Dear, what can you do all the dull Seaſon in *London? Vauxhall* is not for more than twice; and I think

Ranelagh one would not ſee above half a dozen Times in the Seaſon. What is it then you find to entertain you in an empty Town for four or five Months together? I would fain perſuade you out of Love with ſo diſagreeable a Place, and I have an Intereſt in it; for I am a Petitioner to you to ſtay the Summer with us, at leaſt I beg you will try. We go, my Dear, on *Monday*: Will you go with us? For there is a Corner in the Coach: Or will you come when we are ſettled? I am greatly of Opinion that it will pleaſe you. I am ſure I need not tell you we ſhall do all we can to render it agreeable, or that you will make us very happy in complying with the Invitation.

You have not ſeen our Houſe; but it is a very pleaſant one: There are fine Proſpects from the Park, and a River runs through the Garden; nor are we quite out of the Way of Entertainment. You know there is a great deal of Company about the Place; and we have an Aſſembly within a Mile of us. What ſhall I ſay elſe to tempt you to come? Why, I will tell you that you will make us all the happieſt People in the World; and that when you are tired you ſhall not be teazed to ſtay. Dear *Harriet*, think of it; you will confer an Obligation on her, who is, with the trueſt Reſpect,

Yours moſt affectionately.

LETTER XVIII.

From a Lady invited into the Country. In answer.

Madam,

I HAVE been honoured with your Letter, and never received more Pleasure from any thing I have met withal. You know I have not been in Love yet; and certainly a Billet-doux is the only Thing that could please a Girl better than such a Testimony of Friendship from you, who must do Honour to every one to whom you allow that Distinction. Whatever I have said about my Uneasiness at your leaving *London*, be assured, Madam, was from my Heart, for I am never so happy as when with you; and whatever I may have said as to my Thoughts of our Acquaintance, you may be very well satisfied had the greatest Sincerity, for there is no one whom I so much esteem. I thank you most sincerely, Madam, for the Invitation you are pleased to give me, but I am too much in Love with *London*. I am of the Sentiment of a Noble Lord on this Occasion, That *London*, in *Winter*, is the best Place in the World; and *London*, in *Summer*, is better than any where else.

Do not imagine, Madam, I am saying this as an Apology to decline your Invitation, for I go with you; only that you may know how certain it is I shall be tired of the Country in a little Time; and may not think it is the Company, when it is the Place, I run away from. I agree with you that *Vauxhall* is insipid, and *Ranelagh* is tiresome; but I am afraid too that the Prospects, and the Park, and the Garden, and the River, will be all in the same Places a Week after, that I find them

in

in when I come down; and I am afraid, that if ſo, I ſhall certainly get away from them. Dear Madam, you tell me you love me, and I know you'll excuſe the *Giddineſs* of a Girl, for, honeſtly, I do not know that I have any other Fault. Only promiſe me that you will not take it amiſs when I run away, and I am ready, and ſhall be very happy in waiting on you.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Yoar very obedient and humble Servant.

LETTER XIX.

From a Lady, newly married, to an Intimate.

Dear Bid,

DO not ſtare at a ſtrange Name at the Bottom of this Letter. It *was* Miſs *Newell* that writes to you, but the barbarous Man has overturned all that. What cannot theſe Men do when they perſuade us out of our very Names? My Servant brings you a Dozen of *French* Gloves; you will remember that you, and the poor Girl I have juſt been talking of, entered into a Bargain, that which ever married firſt ſhould ſend this Preſent to the other: If you are married too, ſend it back again; if not, take a Friend's Advice, dear *Biddy*, and marry as ſoon as you can. I believe you will find it has not taken away my Spirits yet; and by what I ſee of it I do not think it ever will. One may have occaſion to be *grave* ſometimes, but I do not ſee that *that* need make one unhappy.

unhappy. My Dear, you will excuſe me for not writing you a longer Letter: You will gueſs that a Woman, who has not been married above twelve Hours, has enough to do with herſelf. I have only told Mr. *Williams* I muſt have a Moment to write to the Perſon in the World I love next himſelf. My Dear, good bye. I ſuppoſe I ſhall ſee you.

Your moſt affectionate humble Servant.

LETTER XX.

To a new-married Lady. In anſwer.

My dear Charlotte,

THERE is not one among all your Acquaintance that congratulates with you with more Pleaſure or Sincerity than I do on the preſent Occaſion. I hope you will write to me twenty Years hence to confirm all your happy Expectations; for I ſhall preſerve your Letter to compare with it. My Dear, God ſend you may be long as happy as you ſeem to be this Moment. But take a Friend's Advice: Do not ſay ſo much about it to any body elſe. Your Friends will banter you about it; and thoſe who are not ſo, will compare it with your Gravity by and by; and ſuſpect, that becauſe you do not laugh ſo much, you are not ſo happy; for depend upon it, though you may be much happier a Twelvemonth hence, you will not be ſo merry.

I expected the Gloves, ſo your new Name did not ſurpriſe me. You could not imagine all the People in Town did not know of your Match. The Day alone was a Secret. I thank you for your

your friendly Advice; but, my Dear, I ſhall ſtay and hear what you ſay of the married Life when you are a little better acquainted with it, before I am at all in the more Haſte to enter upon it for your Recommendation: But I do not doubt you will always continue in the ſame Opinion. That you may be ſo as long as you live, is, my dear *Charlotte*, the moſt ſincere Wiſh of

Your very faithful Servant.

LETTER XXI.

To a Lady; inviting her to a Party of Pleaſure.

Dear Madam,

PEOPLE are intereſted who invite you to be of their Parties, becauſe you are ſure to make them agreeable: This is a Reaſon why you will not perhaps always comply when you are aſked to be of them; but it is certainly a Cauſe of your being ſolicited oftener than any Woman in the World. After you was gone Yeſterday, Mr. *Bohun* propoſed an Expedition to *Richmond* for To-morrow; and he requeſted me (for he thought he had no Title to ſuch a Liberty himſelf) to tell you that we all underſtood you to be of the Party, though you happened to be out of the Way when it was propoſed.

I hope you are not engaged; the Weather promiſes to be favourable, and your Company you know how we value. I need not tell you that we ſhall ſuppoſe it a Matter of Form if you are abſent: What we ſhall think it if you go with us, you will know when you remember what every body thinks who has the Pleaſure of your Company.

pany. I beg you will not invent an Excuſe, but go with us.

I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,
Dear Madam,
Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXII.

From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country. In anſwer.

YOU oblige me extremely, Madam, in naming me of your agreeable Party. I ſhould have thought myſelf unhappy if I had miſſed my Share in an Expedition that, I dare ſay, will be ſo pleaſant, by my going away before you broke up; but you know the Occaſion of that, and you are ſenſible I could not avoid it. I have no Engagement for To-morrow, and ſhall think myſelf very happy to be among you. I will call to know the Hour. *Bohun* is an agreeable Perſon. I would not have you tell him I think ſo; but, poſitively, I hardly know, nay, I do not know one that is more ſo.

I ſhall only thank you for your Compliments; though I might very well return them to you. I have never failed of being happy where I have met you; and as this is not always the Caſe, or with all People, I muſt ſuppoſe that it is, in ſome Degree, to be placed to your Account. Pray make my Compliments agreeable to as many of the Party as you ſee before we meet; and believe me to be, with great Reſpect,

MADAM,
Your obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXIII.

An Invitation to a Family-Dinner.

Dear Couſin,

YOU are ſo newly ſettled among us, that I believe you have not yet ſeen all your Relations. There is an Opportunity of finding them together at my Houſe on *Tueſday* next, the 21ſt of *Auguſt*; and on the ſame Day every Year as long as you are in Town, I hope I ſhall have the Pleaſure of adding you to the Number. This is the Day of my Marriage, Couſin. That Day four and twenty Years I was married to Mrs. *Iſham*, and I never once repented of it ſince. I believe ſhe will ſay as much; and I think *that* a very good Occaſion of calling our Relations once a Year together to keep it in Remembrance. We ſhall dine at Two o'Clock; I hope I ſhall ſee you not only this, but every 21ſt of *Auguſt* theſe twenty Years.

I am your affectionate Relation.

LETTER XXIV.

An Invitation to a Turtle.

Dear Bob,

WE expected you Yeſterday, and I ſhould ſerve you right to puniſh you for your Abſence by not writing one Word more: But to loſe your Company is puniſhing ourſelves as well as you, and I do not know that any body but you deſerve it. I had Notice of a Turtle of Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds Weight arriving in good Health from the *Weſt-*

Weſt-Indies. I read the Letter for the Good of the Public, and we agreed to have it dreſſed on *Wedneſday*, and to have none but the preſent Company to dine on it. I preſſed hard for adding you; but they were ſo angry at your never coming near them, that we were obliged to put it to the Vote whether you ſhould be aſked. Do not be out of Humour with the Propoſal, for the Deciſion was ſo much in your Favour, that every Man was for you. We dine at Four. The Doctor will be there, but he does not eat above eleven Pounds. We ſet him up by Way of Example to you puny People, who do not know the Difference between Turtle and Turkey.

Yours with the trueſt Reſpect.

LETTER XXV.

From an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a conſiderable Eſtate fallen in.

Dear Sir,

YOU will have a Thouſand People to wiſh you Joy of your new Fortune; but not one of them will have a truer Joy in doing it than I have. I congratulate with you, my dear Friend, on your having the Power of doing a Thouſand good-natured Things, which you could not before, and I rejoice with many an honeſt Fellow to whom you will do them. There is double Reaſon to be glad of this Incident, for the World has double Intereſt in it. The Eſtate has fallen out of the Hands (you muſt pardon me for ſaying it, though he was your Relation) of one of the worſt People on the Earth; and I am ſtrangely miſtaken, if it has not got into the Hands of one of the beſt.

I

I once more give you Joy of it, and more ſo of your Spirit to uſe it.

I am, dear SIR,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXVI.

From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In anſwer.

My dear Friend,

I AM obliged to you in the higheſt Degree, not for your Compliment of Congratulation on the Addition to my Affairs, for that every indifferent Perſon can ſend me, but for that Part in which you tell me you believe I ſhall make a worthy Uſe of it. I ſhall take ſome Care not to forfeit an Opinion ſo much to my Honour; though, perhaps, I am not after all to ſuppoſe I deſerve this, but that you wiſh I would deſerve it: For I know you Men of honeſt Artifice eſtabliſh it as a general Rule, to tell People, that they are what you would have them to be. Be it which it will, the Leſſon ſhall not be loſt upon me.

I could wiſh you had avoided reflecting upon my Uncle, for I would not be complimented at the Expence of the Character of the Dead, whom it was a Duty in me to honour. He was a much better Man than the World ſuppoſed, but he was not ambitious of popular Applauſe. I do not ſay there are not Things in his Conduct which I ſhall ſtudy to avoid; but I aſſure you there are many which I ſhall be ambitious to follow. Among theſe were Juſtice, Temperance, and Regularity in his Affairs. Theſe are good Qualities, my dear Friend, however unfaſhionable;

fashionable; and I know no body without Faults. This, perhaps, Duty obliges me to think in general of my deceased Relation; but, indeed, as much is required of you in Justice. I shall always think myself honour'd in your Acquaintance, and am,

SIR,

Your most obedient Servant.

LETTER XXVII.

Upon the Death of a near Friend. From a Relation.

Dear Madam,

THOUGH I am sensible that to a real Grief nothing can be so impertinent as the Ceremony of Condolance; yet I think from Relations and Friends so strictly united as we have been, something may be allowed, because a great deal is required of them. When I judge by myself I consider with what Distaste and Aversion I should look upon the Ceremony of Grief from those who neither knew the Deceased enough, nor cared enough for me, to be concerned about it; yet when I consider how true a Satisfaction any Notice from you would be in that melancholy Situation; nay, when I recollect (for it assuredly would be so) that this would be one of the greatest Comforts of which I was capable, I cannot deny myself the mournful Indulgence of writing to you.

I am not about to blame that Sorrow which shuts you from the Day-light, and from the Company, even of your nearest Friends; the Cause is worthy of it; and you owe no less to his Memory, who would

would have paid no leſs to yours. Do to his Remembrance this Juſtice ; but, remember, when you have paid the Tribute, that ſomething is alſo due to yourſelf; or, could you ſuppoſe that you might neglect that, to your Children.

You have no Right to impair your own Health; and in a Conſtitution ſo tender as yours, this is eaſily done; nor had you, could you anſwer it to thoſe who want a Guide and Guardian, and who can have none ſo intereſted in their Good, or ſo able to promote it as you, if you neglect any Care of yourſelf.

I know, to reaſon with you would be to engage with an Antagoniſt too powerful for me on any other Occaſion ; but I alſo know, that when I preſs this on you as a Duty, and aſſuredly I have a Right ſo to do, you will be convinced, and yield to the Superiority of the Cauſe. Dear Couſin, we are all intereſted in this, and therefore you muſt give me leave to preſs the Conſideration upon you. Diſcharge your Duty to the Dead, but remember you owe it alſo to the Living ; and that theſe Little-Ones have a Claim to your Care of your own Health. I ſhall ſay no more : Perhaps, leſs would have become me better ; but you will excuſe a Fault, if it be one, which has ſo honeſt a Motive. Give me leave to aſſure you that none is more ſolicitous for your Welfare than,

Dear Madam,

Your moſt obedient,

and humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXVIII.

To a Friend gone for the Summer into the Country.

Dear Sir,

YOU left me your Commands, when you took your Leave of us, to write to you once in a Fortnight, and give you the News of the Town: But you who make the News are gone, and what is there worth your Attention among the inconſiderable People that remain here? Shall I write you Word, the King is gone to *Kenſington?* you know he reſolved it before you went; or that the Duke is at *Windſor?* you are as well acquainted with that as I am. Shall I deſcribe to you the new Equipage of the Princeſs of *Wales?* the News-Papers have done it already; or if I were inclined to give you the Scandal of the People that are left in this deſolate Place, the Pamphleteers have ſpread that alſo. The *French* Parliament had bribed Madam *De Pompadour* on their Side; but the King diſcovered the Conſpiracy, and he forbad the one his Sight, and turned the other out of Doors. The Clergy were a Match for their Lay Antagoniſts on this Occaſion: If only a Miſtreſs was to effect the Matter, the holy Panders did not ſcruple to do the Office; and his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty is at this Moment probably, for it is Morning though I am writing to you, at reſt in the Arms of the Daughter of an *Iriſh* Shoemaker. O ill-ſtarr'd *Fanny*, that did not ſtay for ſuch an Incident! but ſhe was never in Favour with the Churchmen.

Mr. *Sullen* is more than ever out of Humour with his Wife; but he cannot be more eager to get rid of her, than her Lover is to get to her: The

Lady

Lady will not be long without a Protector. It is expected that it will come to this; but when, no Mortal can tell. She is agreeable, though she is a Baggage; and the Husband is in the Condition of *Prior*'s Thief, who often took Leave, but was loth to depart.

I do not know that there is any thing else here to tell you of. As to your Friends, you have most of them with you, and the rest are not here. What remain in *Grosvenor-Street* are well; but they had rather be well in any other Part of the Earth. I am apt to believe that we are as much in love with green Trees, as you are tired of them: With all your Boast of Ease, and Solitude, and Retirement, and Contemplation, I fancy you would be very glad to change the Scene for Bustle and Business, if there were any People here to make it. But you seem all of you to have betrayed yourselves, and one another; to have got away from Town in pursuit of what you do not find in the Country, and of what is no more to be found in *London*, now you are no more together in it. Dear Sir, good Morning. I have written, as you will perceive, rather because it was proper I should write, than that I had any thing to say. But there is a Merit in Obedience; and when it is to your Commands, there will always be a Pleasure also in it, to

Your most obedient and

most humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXIX.

From a Friend in the Country, to an Acquaintance in Town. In answer.

My dear Sir,

I DO not know that when I engaged you to write to me twice a Month, I promised to answer you as often: At least I imagine neither you expected to have any thing to hear, nor I to have any thing to write from the Country, more than, We are all well and at your Service, and We thank you, and Pray tell us the News: But I find the Turns of Business have changed Hands; and this is the Place of Bustle while you are quiet.

The Contests between the *French* King and his Parliament are nothing to those of our Mayor and his Court of Aldermen. The Representative of the Town Interest has been taking the necessary and usual Methods to prepare for the ensuing Election; but whether the Mayor has lost his Popularity, whether the Aldermen have had their Minds poisoned by some bad Reports, or whether they have, in their own Hands, Reasons as weighty as Mr. Mayor's, I cannot tell; they are determined to oppose the Re-election of this worthy Gentleman: They say they do not know who will offer in his Place; but this, I am afraid, is apocryphal.

The Game Associations have also created as much Confusion as the Election; and they are, in this particular Circumstance, united with it. The Representative has been one of the *Star* and *Garter* Club; and he has, I think, forfeited his Seat at *Westminster*, to preserve the Hares and Partridges about his Seat in the Country. Whether he will think himself

ſelf a Gainer by this Exchange, his Banker will, I ſuppoſe, inform us.

You will ſay Peace and Quietneſs are not what we retire to in the Country; but to People uſed to Conteſts between Parties, and their Heads between Power and Power, and in which the Fate of Kingdoms is involved, this Buſtle about nothing is amuſing. My dear Sir, farewel. Continue to write to me as I requeſted you; for when you have leaſt to ſay, you ſtill have ſome thing.

Yours moſt truly.

BRITISH
20 MY 84
MUSEUM

BOOK III.

LETTERS
Of Love and Courtſhip.

LETTER XXX.

From a young Perſon nearly out of his Clerkſhip, to the Father of a Lady, who viſited in the Family.

SIR,

IF I had not Reaſon to believe that my Behaviour during my Clerkſhip to Mr. *Wilſon* would plead in my Favour with you, who have ſeen a great Part of it, and whoſe Intimacy with him may lead you very eaſily to a true Knowledge of the Whole, I ſhould not preſume to write to you on the preſent Occaſion.

Before I venture to mention the Subject of this Letter, give me Leave farther, Sir, to add, that my Time of being with Mr. *Wilſon* expires at *Michaelmas* next; and that, independently of my Expectation from my Mother, and ſome other Relations, I ſhall then have at my Command Four Thouſand Pounds. With this Sum, Sir, and with what I perſuade myſelf is a natural Stock of Induſtry, and with the Knowledge of the Profeſſion

I have acquired under ſo competent an Inſtructor, I flatter myſelf that, by the Favour of ſome Acquaintance, and my Conduct in their Concerns, I ſhall find my Way without great Difficulty, and I hope need not ſuppoſe myſelf limited to a little Share of it.

This, Sir, being the true State of my preſent Affairs, for I would not preſume to deceive you in the leaſt Article, I beg your Permiſſion to ſay, that I have for a great while admired your youngeſt Daughter; although I did not think it proper to mention any thing of it before: Nor have I yet, nor ever ſhall, to herſelf, unleſs this meets with your Approbation. I am wholly ignorant in what Light this Addreſs to you may appear, and indeed in what Light it ought to appear in point of Equality; but this I am certain, that in true Eſteem for the Lady no one can exceed him who is,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

and moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XXXI.

From a Father to a Perſon, in proper Circumſtances, who propoſeth himſelf as a Match for his Daughter.

SIR,

WHAT my Daughter may be inclined to ſay on this Head, I cannot tell; and I am determined never to influence a Child in what ought to be her true Choice. As to your Character, I have always heard ſo good an one, that

I ſhall not aſk Mr. *Wilſon* any Queſtions on that Head; and if your Affairs are as you repreſent them, I ſhall have no Objection. Of this, however, you will give me Leave to inform myſelf by proper Inquiry.

What I have propoſed to part with down to each of my Girls, is One Thouſand Pounds, and an Hundred to buy Cloaths, &c. As I have no Son, what I die worth will be divided equally among them; and how much that will be, I ſhall not pretend to ſay: But I believe it is equal to what you ſpeak of as your Expectations. You have my free Leave, Sir, to apply yourſelf to my Daughter; I do not think you did wrong in writing to me on this Subject, but I ſhould adviſe you againſt writing any Letter to her. As ſhe is often in the Family, you may name it to her by Degrees, which is much better than an abrupt Mentioning of it at once; and ſhe will not find any Diſinclination in me. Whenever you think proper I ſhall be ready to talk with you farther upon the Matter, and am,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XXXII.

From a young Gentleman to a Lady of ſuperior Fortune, whom he had ſeen in public.

Madam,

I AM ſenſible of the many Diſadvantages under which any Man muſt appear, who preſumes to write to a Lady to whom he is unknown: But

It is not much that I have to requeſt in this; it is only to be pardoned for the Trouble; and to know whether the Perſon who was ſo happy to ſit by you Yeſterday at the Oratorio, and who has very long wiſhed for ſuch an Opportunity of ſpeaking with you, could, if all Things were favourable to his Wiſhes, be admitted to the Honour of your Acquaintance.

I am certain, that I have gone too far in this: but I beg you will forgive me. A Man who has been condemned to Silence ſo long as I have, has ſome Plea for taking an Opportunity hardly juſtifiable for writing. I beg of you to ſee this as my Apology; and I requeſt one Thing farther, Madam, which is, to find a Way, for I proteſt I know of none, by which I may be honour'd with your Determinations.

It is not in Words to deſcribe what I feel while I write this to you. Therefore, I ſhall not attempt to ſay more than that I muſt continue to ſuffer it at the leaſt till I am happy enough to receive your Anſwer.

I am, Madam,

Your moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIII.

The Anſwer; by a Friend of the Lady's.

SIR,

I AM taking at this Moment as ſtrange a Liberty as you took ſome Hours ago; but if you expect a Pardon from one Woman, you muſt be ready

to

to give it to another. I have ſeen a Letter of yours to my Friend Mrs. *Iſles*; and my Intimacy with that Lady tempts me, ſince I think it is impoſſible for her to anſwer it, to take the Taſk upon myſelf. Whether ſhe is pleaſed or diſpleaſed with you, I cannot ſay, but ſhe ſeems uneaſy.

In the firſt Place, Sir, it is ſtrange to me, and doubtleſs more ſo to her, that a Stranger ſhould take the Liberty to write to her; and you are ſo perfectly a Stranger, that, although I ſhall put a Direction upon this according to the Place whence yours is dated, I do not know whether the Name or the Place be real or only imaginary.

Next, Sir, if we knew you, we are as much at a Loſs to know your Meaning. Mrs. *Iſles* has ſo univerſal an Acquaintance, that I ſhould think it could not be difficult for any Man of Faſhion, to find the Way of being introduced to her without this extraordinary Method; and it is abſolutely impoſſible that you ſhould hear what ſhe thinks of a Perſon who is an entire Stranger to her, and who ſhe may naturally think will always continue ſo.

I beg you to underſtand, Sir, that this is my doing; for in Sincerity it is unknown to her. There are few People to whom Mrs. *Iſles* would wiſh to be known as an Acquaintance, beyond the preſent Number who have the Honour to be ſuch; and if any farther Thoughts have got Poſſeſſion of your Mind, I do aſſure you, Sir, there will require a great deal to ſupport ſuch an Application.

I am truly a Friend of the Lady, and perhaps, in this Reſpect, I am acting the Part of one alſo to you. I have only told you what I think ſhould have been done, and in what Manner; and

having ſaid ſo much, I leave the reſt to your Diſcretion.

I am, S I R,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIV.

From the Gentleman, whoſe firſt Letter had been anſwered by a Friend of the Lady.

Madam,

I HAVE been honoured with a Letter, the moſt friendly and the moſt proper that could have been written, from a Lady of your Acquaintance, who had ſeen that which I did myſelf the Honour of writing to you. That Lady informs me that I ought to make myſelf as well as my Thoughts known to you, before I expect that you ſhould pay the leaſt Attention to what I have written.

Madam, my Father is of the beſt Family of the Name which you ſee at the Bottom of my Letter. His Eſtate is Fifteen Hundred Pounds a Year; but I tremble while I mention the reſt; the Eſtate is entailed, and I am not the eldeſt Son. This is the Condition of one who has dared to think of you; and when you have been informed of this, and have heard nothing of all that a true Paſſion could plead in Mitigation of the Preſumption, I doubt you will be too ready to paſs Sentence.

If I may be bold enough to mention a Requeſt, the Refuſal or the Compliance with which muſt ſtamp the Character on my whole future Life, it will be, that you permit the Perſon who has dared to give you the Offence, to ask your Pardon.

This

This is now the Height of his Preſumption, who is, with the greateſt Reſpect, and the moſt ſincere Affection,

MADAM,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XXXV.

From the Friend of the Lady, in anſwer to the laſt, and giving a Refuſal.

SIR,

WHEN Mrs. *Iſles*, this Morning, ſaw your Hand on the Superſcription of a Letter, ſhe told me the Correſpondence was mine, though in her Name, and declined opening it. I would have read it to her, but ſhe refuſed that alſo. I have been as much the Friend of your Application as I could be. I have repreſented you as favourably as you would deſire to be repreſented, for you do not ſeem to write to deceive her. Her Anſwer, Sir, is final: That ſhe has no Thought of living otherwiſe than ſhe does; and, therefore, to hear any thing on that Head would be troubleſome and diſingenuous. She ſays, I may tell you, that ſhe thinks herſelf obliged to you for your favourable Thoughts; but as ſhe has told you her Sentiments on this Head, ſhe expects, as you are a Gentleman, that you will not give yourſelf or her the Pain of any farther Application. You will pardon, Sir, the Freedom I have taken in this Matter, who am,

Your very humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XXXVI.

From a Gentleman, of ſome Fortune, who had ſeen a Lady in public; to her Mother.

Madam,

I SHALL be very happy if you are not altogether unacquainted with the Name which is at the Bottom of this Letter, ſince that will prevent me the Neceſſity of ſaying ſome Things concerning myſelf, which had better be heard from others. Hoping that it may be ſo, I ſhall not trouble you on that Head; but only ſay, that I have the Honour to be of a Family not mean, and not wholly without Fortune.

I was Yeſterday, Madam, at the *Rehearſal* at St. *Paul*'s, and have been informed, that a Lady, who commanded my Attention there, has the Happineſs to be your Daughter. It is on account of that Lady that I now write to you; but I am aware you will ſay this is a raſh, and an idle Manner of attempting an Acquaintance. I have always been of Opinion, that nothing deſerves Cenſure which is honourable and undiſguiſed. I take the Freedom to tell you, Madam, that I believe your Daughter worthy a much better Offer; but I am aſſured my Happineſs will depend upon her accepting or refuſing this. In the firſt Place, I requeſt to know whether the Lady be engaged, for I am an entire Stranger; and, if ſhe be not, I beg, that after you have informed yourſelf who it is that requeſts the Honour of being introduced to her, you will do me the ſingular Favour of letting me be anſwered. I am very much an Enemy, Madam, to the uſual Nonſenſe upon theſe Occaſions; but it would be Injuſtice to myſelf to conclude, without ſaying,

ing, that my Mind will be very little at eaſe until I know how this Addreſs is received. I have the Honour to be, with the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER XXXVII.

From a Mother to a Gentleman, who had aſked Permiſſion to addreſs her Daughter. In anſwer.

SIR,

THE Letter which you have done me the Honour to write to me, ſpeaks you to be a Gentleman, and a Man of Senſe. I am ſorry to acquaint you, that after ſuch a Prepoſſeſſion in your Favour, I am for more than one Reaſon deſirous to decline the Offer you are pleaſed to make toward an Alliance in my Family. My Daughter is very dear to me; and I think ſhe has caſt an Eye elſewhere: I wiſh ſhe may have employe her Attention as worthily. The Manner alſo of your Application does not quite pleaſe me: I think there is ſomething indelicate and improper in this wild Manner of engaging in an Attachment, and in pleading in Favour of it. I wiſh you had known my Daughter more before you ſpoke ſo much, and had met with me among our Acquaintance to have mentioned it. I am convinced, Sir, that I do not think more of you than I may with Juſtice, when I confeſs to you that I believe you would be more than an equal Match for my Daughter; for though ſhe has (and ſuffer me,

me, Sir, although I am her Mother, to ſay it) great Merit, her Fortune, though not quite inconſiderable, is not great. You will ſee, Sir, that I waver in my Opinion on this Subject; but you muſt attribute it to the true Cauſe; and believe that every thing which has, be it ever ſo remote, a Tendency to my Daughter's Welfare, will make me very cautious of determining. To give you my final Senſe (at leaſt what is final to me at preſent) I have not a Thought of aſking who it is that has thus favour'd us, nor would adviſe my Daughter to remember it. I thank you, Sir, in her Name, as well as my own, for the Honour you intended us, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER XXXVIII.

From a Gentleman who had propoſed himſelf, and had been dubiouſly received. In anſwer.

Madam,

AS Sir *Frederick Ellis* will have waited on you before you receive this Letter, you will not be offended on ſeeing at the Bottom of it the Name of a Perſon whoſe Addreſſes you had, in ſome Degree, declined. You will ſee, by the Method I have taken to prepare the Way for this Letter, that I am ſenſible you had Reaſon for your Coldneſs towards me. You are now, Madam, fully informed who it is that is ambitious of the Honour to be allied to you; and it is with perfect Sincerity I aſſure you, that I am happy the Lady's Fortune is leſs than might be expected by one who had

had mine, and who proceeded upon the ordinary Scheme of marrying.

I flatter myſelf that what you ſpoke ſo uncertainly concerning ſome other Perſon being honoured with the Lady's Attention, was rather an Excuſe againſt me, than a Determination in Favour of any other; and I beg I may have Permiſſion to wait on you this Afternoon, to aſſure that Lady of the Opinion I have conceived of her, and to declare to you, Madam, with how much Sincerity I am

Your moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XXXIX.

From a young Tradeſman to a Lady he had ſeen in Public.

Madam,

PERHAPS you will not be ſurpriſed to receive a Letter from a Perſon who is unknown to you, when you reflect how likely ſo charming a Face may be to create Impertinence; and I perſuade myſelf that when you remember where you ſat laſt Night at the Playhouſe, you will not need to be told this comes from the Perſon who was juſt before you.

In the firſt Place, Madam, I aſk Pardon for the Liberty I then took of looking at you, and for the greater Liberty I take in writing this Letter: But after this I beg Leave to tell, that my Thoughts are honourable, and to inform you who I am: I ſhall not pretend to be any better. I keep a Shop, Madam, in *Henrietta-Street*, and though

though but two Years in Trade, I have a tolerable Cuſtom. I do not doubt but it will encreaſe, and I ſhall be able to do ſomething for a Family. If your Inclinations are not engaged, I ſhould be very proud of the Honour of waiting on you; and in the mean Time, if you pleaſe to deſire any Friend to aſk my Character in the Neighbourhood, I believe it will not prejudice you againſt,

MADAM,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER XL.

The Anſwer; from a Relation of the Lady.

SIR,

THERE has come into my Hands a Letter which you wrote to Miſs *Maria Stebbing*; ſhe is a Relation of mine, and is a very good Girl; and I dare ſay you will not think the worſe of her for conſulting her Friends in ſuch an Affair as that you wrote about: Beſides, a Woman could not well anſwer ſuch a Letter herſelf, unleſs it was with a full Refuſal; and that ſhe would have been wrong to have done, until ſhe knew ſomething of the Perſon that wrote it; as wrong as to have encouraged him.

You ſeem very ſincere and open in your Deſigns; and as you gave her Permiſſion to enquire about you among your Neighbours, I being her neareſt Friend, did that for her. I have heard a very good Account of you; and from that I ſee you may be very ſuitable for one another. She has ſome Fortune; and I ſhall tell you farther, that ſhe took Notice of you at the Play, and does not

not ſeem at all diſinclined to think favourably of you.

I am, with Reſpect,

SIR,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER XLI.

From a young Lady to a Gentleman engag'd to her, whom ſhe ſuſpects of Infidelity.

SIR,

THE Freedom and Sincerity with which I have at all Times laid open my Heart to you, ought to have ſome Weight in my Claim to a Return of the ſame Confidence. But I have Reaſon to fear, that the beſt Men do not always act as they ought. I write to you what it would be impoſſible to ſpeak; but, before I ſee you, I deſire you will either explain your Conduct laſt Night, or confeſs that you have uſed me not as I have deſerved of you.

It is in vain to deny that you took Pains to recommend yourſelf to Miſs *Thomſon*; your Earneſtneſs of Diſcourſe alſo ſhewed me that you were no Stranger. I deſire to know, Sir, what Sort of Acquaintance you can wiſh to have with another Perſon of Character, who have made me believe that you wiſh to be married to me. I write very plainly to you, becauſe I expect a plain Anſwer. I am not apt to be ſuſpicious, but this was too particular; and I muſt be either blind or indifferent to overlook it. Sir, I am neither; though perhaps it would be better for me if I were one or the other.

I am yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER XLII.

From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been ſeen talking to another.

WHAT can have put it into your Thoughts, my deareſt *Emmy*, to be ſuſpicious of me, whoſe Heart and Soul you know are truly yours, and whoſe whole Thoughts and Wiſhes are but on you? Sweet Quarreller, you know this: What Afternoon have I ſpent from you? or who did you ever ſee me ſpeak to without Diſtaſte, when it prevented my talking with you?

You know how often you have cautioned me not to ſpeak to you before your Uncle: And you know he was there. But you do well to chaſtiſe me for being too obedient to your Commands; for I promiſe you, you ſhall never get any other Cauſe. I thought it moſt prudent to be ſeen talking with another, when it was my Buſineſs not ſo much as to look at you. Miſs *Thomſon* is a very old Acquaintance. She knows my perfect Devotion to you, and ſhe very well knew all that Civility and Earneſtneſs of Diſcourſe about nothing, was pretended. I write to you before I come, becauſe you commanded me; but, depend upon it, I will make you aſk my Pardon in a few Minutes for robbing me but of thoſe few which might have been paſſed with you, and which it has taken to write this Letter. My Sweeteſt, I am coming to you: After this never doubt that I am,

Yours moſt truly.

LETTER XLIII.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, whom he accuſes of Inconſtancy.

Madam,

YOU muſt not be ſurpriſed at a Letter in the Place of a Viſit, from one who cannot but have Reaſon to believe it may eaſily be as welcome as his Company.

You ſhould not ſuppoſe, if Lovers have loſt their Sight, that their Senſes are all baniſhed: And if I refuſe to believe my Eyes when they ſhew me your Inconſtancy, you muſt not wonder that I cannot ſtop my Ears againſt the Accounts of it. Pray let us underſtand one another properly; for I am afraid we are deceiving ourſelves all this while: Am I a Perſon whom you eſteem, whoſe Fortune you do not deſpiſe, and whoſe Pretenſions you encourage; or am I a troubleſome Coxcomb, who fancy myſelf particularly received by a Woman who only laughs at me? If I am the latter, you treat me as I deſerve; and I ought to join with you in ſaying I deſerve it. But if it be otherwiſe, and you receive me as I think you do, as a Perſon you intend to marry, for it is beſt to be plain on theſe Occaſions; for Heaven's Sake, what is the Meaning of that univerſal Coquetry in public, where every Fool flatters you, and you are pleaſed with the meaneſt of them? and what can be the Meaning that I am told, you laſt Night was particular an Hour with Mr. *Johnſon*; and are ſo where-ever you meet him, if I am not in Company? Both of us, Madam, you cannot think of; and I ſhould be ſorry to imagine that when I had given you *my* Heart ſo entirely, I ſhared *yours* with any body.

I have

I have ſaid a great deal too much to you, and yet I am tempted to ſay more; but I ſhall be ſilent. I beg you will anſwer this, and I think I have a Right to expect that you do it generouſly and fairly. Do not miſtake what is the Effect of the Diſtraction of my Heart, for Want of Reſpect to you. While I write thus, I doat upon you, but I cannot bear to be deceived where all my Hopes are centered.

Yours moſt unhappy.

LETTER XLIV.

From a Lady to her Lover, who ſuſpects her of receiving the Addreſſes of another. In anſwer.

SIR,

IF I did not make all the Allowances you deſire in the End of your Letter, I ſhould not anſwer you at all. But although I am really unhappy to find you are ſo, and the more to find myſelf to be the Occaſion, I can hardly impute the Unkindneſs and Incivility of your Letter to the ſingle Cauſe you would have me. However, as I would not be ſuſpected of any thing that ſhould juſtify ſuch Treatment from you, I think it neceſſary to inform you, that what you have heard has no more Foundation than what you have ſeen: However, I wonder that others Eyes ſhould be as eaſily alarmed as yours; for inſtead of being blind, believe me, Sir, you ſee more than there is. Perhaps, however, their Sight may be as much ſharpened by unprovoked Malice, as yours by undeſerved Suſpicion.

Whatever may be the End of this Diſpute, for I do not think ſo lightly of Lovers Quarrels as many do,

do, I think it proper to inform you, that I never have thought favourably of any one except yourſelf; and I ſhall add, that if the Faults of your Temper, which I once little ſuſpected, ſhould make me fear you too much to marry, you will not ſee me in that State with any other, nor courted by any Man in all the World.

I did not know that the Gaiety of my Temper gave you Uneaſineſs; and you ought to have told me of it with leſs Severity. If I am particular in it, I am afraid it is a Fault in my natural Diſpoſition; but I would have taken ſome Pains to get the better of that, if I had known it was diſagreeable to you. I ought to reſent this Treatment more than I do, but do not inſult me for my Weakneſs on that Head; for a Fault of that Kind would want the Excuſe this has for my Pardon, and might not be ſo eaſily overlooked, though I ſhould wiſh to do it. I ſhould ſay, I will not ſee you To-day, but you have an Advocate that pleads for you much better than you do for yourſelf. I deſire you will firſt look carefully over this Letter, for my whole Heart is in it, and then come to me.

Yours, &c.

LETTER XLV.

From a Lover who had Cauſe of Diſpleaſure, and determines never to ſee the Lady again.

Madam,

THERE was a Time when, if any one ſhould have told me that I ſhould ever have written to you ſuch a Letter as I am now writing, I would have as ſoon believed that the Earth would have

have burſt aſunder, or that I ſhould ſee Stars falling to the Ground, or Trees and Mountains riſing to the Heavens. But there is nothing too ſtrange to happen: One Thing would have appeared yet more impoſſible than my writing it, which is, that *you* ſhould have given me Cauſe to have written it; and yet that has happened.

The Purpoſe of this is to tell you, Madam, that I ſhall never wait on you again. You will truly know what I make myſelf ſuffer when I impoſe this Command upon my own Heart: But I would not tell you of it, if it were not too much determined for me to have a Poſſibility of changing my Reſolution.

It gives me ſome Pleaſure, that you will feel no Uneaſineſs from this; though I ſhould alſo have been very averſe ſome Time ago to have imagined that; but you know where to employ that Attention, of which I am not worthy entire, and with a Part of which I ſhall not be contented. I was a Witneſs, Madam, Yeſterday, to your Behaviour to Mr. *Foſter*. I have often been told of this, but I have refuſed to liſten to it. I ſuppoſed your Heart no more capable of Deceit than my own: But I cannot diſbelieve what I have been told on ſuch Authority, when my own Eyes confirm it. Madam, I take my Leave of you, and beg you will forget there ever was ſuch a Man as

Your humble Servant.

BOOK IV.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS
On a Variety of different Subjects.

LETTER XLVI.

From a Friend who had undertaken to adjuſt a Difference, on the Part of the Aggreſſor.

SIR,

THERE may require many Apologies from an entire Stranger, who preſumes to write to you on a Subject, in which, although it is of ſome Conſequence to you, he has no immediate Concern: But if I had not heard greatly of your Candour, I ſhould not have written at all; and as that has been the Occaſion of my adventuring to do it, the leſs an Excuſe ſeems neceſſary.

Not to detain you with Ceremony, Mr. *Nichols*, for whom I have a particular Friendſhip, and who was once honoured with your Eſteem, has been ſpeaking in ſuch a Manner, of ſome unpleaſing Things, which have lately paſſed between you, that, I am ſure, if you had heard him, you would have forgotten every thing in which he may have been to blame.

I have

I have always found, that Animoſities between thoſe who have been Friends are carried on with the greateſt Violence: Nor is this a Wonder; ſince we naturally regard an Offence leſs in reſpect to itſelf, than to the Relation in which the Perſon ſtood with us, who was guilty of it. I believe, if you will pleaſe to recollect, without Paſſion, (for though all cannot do this under Provocations, yet I have been very imperfectly informed concerning you, if you have not that Command of yourſelf) if you will reflect coolly, I believe you will find, that where Reſentments, on ever ſo juſt Occaſions, have been carried to the greateſt Lengths, the Conſequences have been ſuch as neither of the Perſons would have wiſhed, when out of the Influence of Paſſion: And I cannot doubt, but you will rather do yourſelf Juſtice by receiving an honourable Submiſſion, than purſue a Reſentment, even upon a juſtifiable Foundation, to the Extremity.

You will pardon me, Sir, that my good Will to the Perſon who has given you Offence, has carried me thus far: He is ſenſible that he was to blame, and he is willing to acknowledge it. It was my Opinion, that a third Perſon could better ſpeak on ſuch an Occaſion, than himſelf; and he has joined with me in it. Though I have not the Honour to be known to you, I flatter myſelf *my Name* is. If you will permit me to wait on you on this Occaſion, I ſhall be happy to be the Inſtrument of an honourable Satisfaction, and (for I cannot doubt but that will be the Conſequence) of a perfect Reconciliation between two Perſons, who, notwithſtanding this unlucky Miſunderſtanding, I do believe to be the moſt worthy

worthy in the World of each other's Friendſhip.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER XLVII.

Upon receiving the Offer of a Submiſſion, in Conſequence of an Offence. In anſwer.

SIR,

MR. *Nichols* could have taken no Step in this Matter ſo agreeable to me as the applying to you; ſince whatſoever is agreed by your Advice, cannot but be to both our Honours. I am alſo happy, that the Effect of ſo diſagreeable an Incident is, that I ſhall have the Honour to ſee a Perſon to whom I have always thought it a Misfortune that I was not perſonally known.

It gives me great Pleaſure that this Matter will be accommodated with a Man with whom I have had ſo long a Friendſhip, and for whom I entertain ſo true an Eſteem; nor ſhall I think him leſs the Man of Honour for confeſſing a Miſtake, than if he had, knowing it to be wrong, defended it with Obſtinacy.

I impatiently expect the Honour of your Viſit,

And am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER XLVIII.

To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Diſpute; in Conſequence of the former.

SIR,

ALthough, when you told me what you had written, I thought you had gone too far, partly by divulging what you knew I had acquainted you withal with a very different Intent; and, partly, in ſpeaking Things that I intended ſhould have been ſpoken only under very different Circumſtances, if ſuch had happened; yet the Behaviour of the Man I always loved, and whom I now eſteem more than ever, has quite reconciled me to what you did: And, far from accuſing you of diſcloſing what ought to have been ſecret, and ſaying for me more than I had ſaid, I thank you for both.

Theſe are the niceſt Offices of Friendſhip, but they are alſo the moſt important; and whatever I might have thought, if your Negotiation had not ſucceeded, I now look upon it as the moſt favourable and moſt fortunate Event of my Life. I beg you to accept my ſincereſt Thanks; and by continuing that Friendſhip and Acquaintance, which you have ſo honourably begun among us, you will render what was always the moſt valuable Union to me in the World yet more pleaſing.

Sir, I repeat to you my Thanks, for obviating the bad Conſequences of the moſt raſh and fooliſh Thing I ever was guilty of in my Life; and which, whatſoever elſe had happened from it, muſt have been a Source of continual Uneaſineſs to him who is, moſt truly and moſt gratefully,

Your very humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER XLIX.

To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money, between People of Fortune.

PRAY favour me, *Tom*, with a Hundred Guineas: The Bearer is my Valet. I loſt Two Hundred with the Major laſt Night, and have little more than half the Money. You will ſee two Things by this; neither of which, I think, will diſpleaſe you: How little I am uſed to Play; and how free I think I may be with you.

Your moſt obedient.

LETTER L.

The Anſwer.

I AM glad of your Misfortune, with all my Heart. If all People loſt when they firſt played, we ſhould have no Gameſters but the common Thieves, and thoſe who deſerve to be their Prey. Your Man has the Money. I hope you remember you dine with us To-day: *Surly* is to be there; you have often enjoyed him, but To-day you will have him glorioufly: You know he finds fault with every thing; but we have four Wine and freſh Salmon on purpoſe. Do not excuſe yourſelf, for we depend upon you.

Yours truly.

LET-

LETTER LI.

On the ſame Subject, between People of leſs Fortune.

Dear Sir,

IF you have Fifty Guineas, which you can, without Inconveniency, ſpare for about three Months, I ſhall be greatly obliged to you to lend them to me for ſo long.

I have been diſappointed, and preſſed for Money at the ſame Time: It is an unlucky, but not an uncommon Circumſtance. You will believe me, that I would not aſk this of you, if I were not certain to give it you back; but if it be the leaſt Inconvenience to you to ſpare the Money at all, or to be ſo long without it, pray refuſe me.

Dear Sir,

Yours with great Sincerity.

LETTER LII.

The Anſwer.

Dear Sir,

I Will wait on you in half an Hour with the Money you mention; and if you ſhould have Occaſion, more is at your Service. You have obliged me in applying to me: I know how diſagreeable a Thing it is to call for Money; and I have a true Senſe of the Rank in which you place me among your Friends, when you ſelect me on ſuch an Occaſion.

I ſhall not have Occaſion for it till toward *Chriſtmas*, which is almoſt two Months after the Day

Day you mention; and what I have to ſpare farther will be for the ſame Time; till when you may command it.

I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER LIII.

On a farther Occaſion for Money.

My dear Sir,

IF any body had aſked me what would be the Conſequence of your obliging me; of your truly friendly Manner of doing this; and of the Letter which you wrote to me on the ſame Occaſion; I ſhould have eaſily anſwered, that the laſt Effect it could poſſibly have, would be the bringing me to you again upon the ſame Errand: Yet that is the abſolute Buſineſs of this Application. Your Civility ſaved me from one Piece of Vexation, and I am threatened with another. I have before me a Letter from an unknown Attorney, telling me, he has Orders to ſue me for a Debt of One Hundred Pounds: I do not know what it is that has thus thrown me behind hand; for I cannot accuſe myſelf of Extravagance: However, that is to be thought of afterwards. I ſhall be punctual in the Return of the Money I have had of you; and I muſt tell you as exactly what I can do with reſpect to this. If the Sum be not greater than your Reſerve, ſtill there is a Difficulty. I have been conſidering my Affairs; and, as it would be the laſt Thing I could be guilty of, to deceive you, ſo I would not willingly de-

ceive myſelf. I ſhall be able to pay ſixty, or, poſſibly, ſeventy; certainly, the firſt of theſe Sums at *Chriſtmas*; but the Remainder not till the next Quarter. Now I beg of you not to run the leaſt Hazard of giving yourſelf Uneaſineſs by ſerving me. I cannot doubt but you will do all that I could aſk, if it be perfectly convenient; and the leaſt more than that, I ſhall never aſk of you. I have told you exactly in what Manner I can repay the Sum; and, as I am very certain of doing it then, I do not ſee any Proſpect of my diſcharging the Obligation ſooner. I beg you to conſider of this, perfectly, before you determine; and to believe, that if I could have expected this ſecond Demand when the firſt was made, I would have told you of it. Give me Leave to add alſo, that I am not ſo bad an Œconomiſt, that any more Embarraſſments of this Kind are poſſible to happen to me.

I am, with the moſt perfect Sincerity,
And with great Gratitude,
Dear Sir,
Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LIV.

The Anſwer.

Dear Sir,

YOU have doubled the Obligation you laid upon me, by this ſecond Requeſt. I grant it to you moſt fully. The whole Sum I have in Reſerve, is One Hundred and Fifteen Pounds Ten Shillings: I beg you will accept the whole; ſince, being preſſed in this Manner, you will probably be ſtripped of current Caſh. I am under an Obli-

Obligation to pay away this Money at *Chriſtmas*, as I informed you: Indeed it was laid by with no other Purpoſe; but, as you will be able to return me ſo large a Part of it at that Time, and there are yet five Months to it, I will truſt that ſome Opportunity may offer, either to yourſelf or me (without incommoding ourſelves as to our common Affairs) in that Time, to make up the Remainder: If not, laying down One Hundred and Twelve Pounds Ten Shillings, at the Day, I will not doubt but my Credit will be received till the Time you fix for the Repayment of the other. You ſee, Dear Sir, I deal with you with the ſame open Sincerity with which you treat me: And it is thus that thoſe, who call themſelves Friends, ſhould live together in perfect Confidence, and with true Wiſhes to oblige and ſerve one another: That theſe will always be my Intentions towards you, and that, whenever an Opportunity ſhall offer, you will ſhew the ſame toward me, I am perfectly convinced.

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours moſt ſincerely.

LETTER LV.

From the Perſon who borrowed the Sum mentioned in the foregoing Letter.

My dear and valued Friend,

A Very unexpected Incident has happened; and I am able, thus long before the Time, to return you the whole Sum with which you favoured me; and with it my moſt ſincere and grateful Acknowledgments. I have recollected

how very few, among thoſe who profeſs Friendſhip, would have given ſuch a Proof of the Sincerity of their Declarations; and I ſhall know how much I ought to eſteem you.

You are too prudent a Man to be embarraſſed in your Affairs; and, therefore, it is idle to ſay, that if you ſhould ever want the ſame Sort of Aſſiſtance, you may command it; but, as you know how to employ Money to your Service, I beg Leave to offer you Two Thouſand Pounds: If there be any preſent Opportunity, by which you can employ ſuch a Sum to Advantage, I requeſt you to accept the Uſe of this, as long as it may be convenient. I ſhall always retain a true Senſe of that Favour you ſhewed me; and, what is to me much more important, of that Confidence you repoſed in me under thoſe Circumſtances, in which all Faith is too often violated. I think the Laws are deficient, that they do not allot ſome Puniſhment of peculiar Severity to that Crime, which is as much worſe than Robbery, as it is to take from a Man all, inſtead of a Part of what he poſſeſſes; and as it is, to injure a Friend rather than a Stranger. I need not add a Requeſt, that you will believe me very ſincere in the Offer I make you: It is a Sum that has fallen in unexpectedly, and by Accident; and I have not, nor know that I ſhall ſoon have, any particular Occaſion for it. Adieu! dear Sir! and believe me to be, with the greateſt Sincerity and Gratitude,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LET.

LETTER LVI.

From a Perſon in Trade, to a Gentleman his Cuſtomer, requeſting the lending a Sum of Money.

Honoured Sir,

THE Favours you have been pleaſed to ſhew me, at all Times, during the ſeveral Years I have been ſo happy to ſerve you, give me Courage to write to you. Perhaps, I ſhall appear ungrateful, or worſe than that, in doing ſo on this Occaſion; but not being conſcious of any thing worthy to give Offence in my Thoughts, I ſhall not fear to give them Words in this Manner; not doubting (which, indeed, is all I requeſt) that if you diſapprove what I am doing, yet you will pardon it. I ſhould not preſume to make the Application to you, Sir, did I not know, that in a Courſe of many Years, you have known me honeſt and induſtrious; for ſo much the Unfortunate may ſay for themſelves, ſeeming to boaſt of their Conduct, rather than, by Silence, to confeſs Faults which have not been in it.

After this, Sir, I am afraid the Occaſion of this Addreſs to you will not be a Secret: My Affairs are in a Situation very critical and dangerous, but I have not by any Negligence or other Fault deſerved that they ſhould be ſo: I make bold to lay the State of them before you, and to entreat your Favour and Aſſiſtance.

You are not a Stranger, Sir, to the Undertaking on which I ventured, againſt ſome Advice of ſerving a certain great Perſon: I had Reaſons to believe, that what had been reported to his Diſadvantage was falſe; and I adventured. My Friends told me, I ſhould make my Fortune by

it; getting into greater Buſineſs by that Means, than I ever had; and others ſaid, it would either make or ruin me: The firſt it has not done; but, I hope, neither will it the latter. I may venture to mention to you, Sir, that I had his Lordſhip's Promiſe of being paid at a certain Time, the which is not yet elapſed; nor do I believe that it will, without the fulfilling of the Obligation; but, in the mean Time, Sir, my Lord is gone to his Seat out of this Kingdom: I could have no Right to ſpeak to his Lordſhip before his Departure; but the Conſequences of it are, at this Time, terrible. You cannot but have been informed, Sir, that when a Perſon in Trade is but ſuſpected of being in bad Circumſtances, that very Suſpicion occaſions them: His Lordſhip's going out of the Kingdom has given others, although it has not given me, Suſpicions that I ſhall not be paid, at leaſt to the Time; and thinking that my Payments depend upon this Sum, thoſe, with whom I have Dealings, are haſtening who ſhall firſt make his Demand.

This, Sir, is my Situation, and I cannot avoid the worſt that is threatened by it; ſince the Laws are ſo ſtrict in regard to Tradeſmen, that it is criminal only to be denied to a Perſon to whom he is indebted any thing. If I had the Sum due from his Lordſhip, I do aſſure you, Sir, with the greateſt Truth, that it would more than diſcharge every Demand that could be made upon me: But theſe Perſons, whether out of Fear, or perhaps, ſome of them, out of Envy, at the Advantage of this Affair, will not give me Time to write, and receive an Anſwer from his Lordſhip; neither have I any Right to do it if they would.

Honoured Sir, I have preſumed to trouble you with a tedious Letter; but if you have ſo good an Opinion of me, as not to ſuſpect me of Untruth,

perhaps you will aſſiſt me; or, otherwiſe, I flatter myſelf, that, letting my Misfortune be my Excuſe, you will forgive the Preſumption. If I did not think of being paid by his Lordſhip with Honour, at the Time, I would not have dared to write this; for I have no other Security to offer for thoſe large Sums that will now be demanded of me, as I have not any other Way of paying them; but if this ſhould appear as certain to you as it does to me, poſſibly, Sir, you will accept it as a Security, and ſave a Perſon who has not deſerved it, from inevitable Ruin. Sir, if I have aſked what is improper in this, I beg you will be pleaſed to impute it to the preſſing Nature of my Affairs, not to any other Boldneſs: I know it is but a very bad Uſe to make, of having received many Favours, therefore to ſollicit more; but, as I thought this might be a Means of ſaving my Affairs, and am in myſelf perſuaded, it is not leading thoſe, who ſhould be ſo generous to aſſiſt me, into any Hazard of loſing, I thought it a Duty to my Family to make this Requeſt.

I am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient, and

Moſt humble Servant.

LETTER LVII.

The Anſwer.

Mr. Johnſon,

I Have read your Letter, and am glad you applied to me: I know my Lord to be a Man of Honour; and I have ſettled a good Opinion of you. Whatever may be the Severity of your Creditors, no Demands, within the Sum his Lordſhip is indebted to you, ſhall oppreſs you. My Steward ſhall call upon you this Morning to take a proper Aſſignment of the Debt, and give you the whole Money. I have alſo ordered him to let you have it without Intereſt, provided the Bill is paid within one Year of the Time when you expect it. I am glad I have an Opportunity of ſerving ſo honeſt a Man.

Yours, &c.

LETTER LVIII.

From a Perſon in Trade, to a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.

SIR,

YOU have always profeſſed a Friendſhip for me; and I make no doubt of its Reality: There has offered an Opportunity of my employing a Sum of Money, more than I can conveniently take out of Trade, to a very conſiderable Advantage, not only for myſelf, but for any one who ſhall advance it to me. The Remembrance of that Friendſhip and Value we always profeſſed for one another, has induced me to give you the Refuſal of this, which will be an Advantage, at the ſame Time that it is doing me a great Service. The Sum that is required

will

will be Four Hundred Pounds: The Time you will be out of it will be one, two, or three Years, at your own Diſcretion; the Securities you will have no Reaſon to queſtion; and the Intereſt which it will bear, will be four and a half per Cent. This being a more advantageous Uſe than can be made of Money in any other ſafe and eaſy Way, I fancy you will find it agreeable to be engaged in it; and I ſhall not be unwilling to own, that the Profit to me will be very conſiderable; but then it will coſt me Time and Attendance. On this Occaſion, howſoever, I ſhall always acknowledge myſelf obliged to your Friendſhip, and ſhall be glad on any Occaſion in my Power to return the Favour.

I am, dear Sir,

With great Sincerity,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LIX.

A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour done by a Perſon in Trade. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Sir,

YOUR Clerk has this Day brought me the Remainder of the Bills, and I cannot defer a Moment returning you my Thanks for the ſingular Favour you have done me, in employing this Sum ſo much to my Advantage. Intereſt is ſo low, that every Man will wiſh to be concerned in Trade, but only a few are bred to it; and I muſt have Leave to ſay, that there are very few one can place that Confidence in which you have a Right to by the Engagements which you ſo

honourably fulfil: If a farther Offer of a like Sort ſhould happen, I beg you will command me; but this is being an intereſted Perſon: However, I beg, Sir, you will believe that it is no ſmall Addition to the Pleaſure I take in this, that it has been alſo ſerviceable to you. I am very much obliged to you for the Favour, and am,

SIR,

Your very obedient,
Humble Servant.

LETTER LX.

From a Tradeſman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requeſting to borrow a Sum.

Dear Sir,

I HAVE often remembered, with great Pleaſure, the Hours that we ſpent together, about three Years ſince, at the Houſe of our Friend, Mr. *Gibbons*; and if you have any Thoughts of making him another Viſit this Summer, it will induce me to do the ſame, that I may again enjoy that Satisfaction. I think him the beſt Sort of Man in the World; and I need not to have been told, Sir, that you was his Relation: Mr. *Gibbons* and I have been acquainted a great many Years; and I believe he would paſs his Word for me for ſome Thouſands of Pounds. But, Sir, this I need not mention to you.

The Occaſion of my writing to you, at this Time, is, that having an Opportunity of enlarging my Trade very much to my Advantage, I am under the Want of a Sum of Money for that Purpoſe; for we who are in Trade, and give long Credit,

Credit, (although we are worth ever ſo much) cannot always call it in when we pleaſe. About One Hundred and Fifty Pounds is all that I have occaſion for at preſent; and in ſix Weeks I ſhall be able to return it with Convenience. If it ſuit you to aſſiſt me with this, Sir, I can very well offer to give you ſeven per Cent. Intereſt; and, if you ſhould require it, a moderate Gratuity, on the Advance. If you deſire it, I will make over to you, by way of Certainty, the Furniture of my Houſe, by Bill of Sale; or any other Way that ſhall appear agreeable to you, will engage myſelf to the Payment. Sir, as the Advantage of this Offer depends upon my immediately complying with it, I ſhall take it as a ſingular Favour if you will pleaſe to give me your Opinion by the Return of the Poſt; who am,

SIR,

Your very humble

And very obedient Servant.

LETTER LXI.

The Anſwer; prudently declining to advance the Sum requeſted.

SIR,

I HAVE received your Letter of the laſt Poſt, and am ſorry it is not agreeable to my Sentiments to enter into the Offer you have made me: It is, to be ſure, very advantageous; and I know what Uſes may be made of Money in Trade, and what may be allowed for it; but, Sir, as I am at a Diſtance, and cannot be acquainted with the Nature

Nature of your Affairs, it is not proper for me to do any thing in it. If I had, I ſhould not have accepted of more than lawful Intereſt for my Money; much leſs have taken a Premium for the doing a Friendſhip to a Perſon I knew. You know, Sir, the Nature of the Security you propoſe to me depends upon the Terms on which you are with your Landlord, and the Situation of your Affairs. I do not mention this as if to be informed of them; for I am poſitively averſe to advancing the Money: But I would not have you think that I pay ſo little Regard to our Acquaintance, though not a very long one, as to decline ſerving you, out of Want of Inclination: I muſt be ſo free alſo to tell you, Sir, that having named this Matter to my Couſin *Gibbons*, he did not ſpeak in ſuch a Manner as to induce me to comply with your Requeſt. Beſide, thoſe who are not deſirous of taking any Advantages, are always cautious of ſuch as offer them too largely.

I am afraid this Letter may be little pleaſing to you, Sir; but I would have all People that converſe together, ſpeak their Thoughts freely. After this I am to add, that if your Affairs, or Pleaſure, ſhould call you into this Part of the Country the enſuing Summer, Mr. *Gibbons* would be very glad to ſee you; and ſo will,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LXII.

To a Perſon of Quality, requeſting his Intereſt for a Place.

My Lord,

WHEN I recollect the many Kindneſſes I have had the Honour to receive from you, and the Place your Lordſhip has been pleaſed to grant me in your Friendſhip, I have the Boldneſs to ſuppoſe, a Letter, which brings a Petition to you, will neither ſurpriſe your Lordſhip, nor be diſagreeable.

It cannot be unknown to your Lordſhip, that my Affairs are very little to my Satisfaction; or that my Circumſtances make it often neceſſary for me to decline thoſe Parties to your Lordſhip's Country Seat, in which you do me the great Honour to name me as one of the Company. I have no Ambition but to be in your Lordſhip's Favour; but I cannot make the Opportunities of waiting on you ſo frequent as I could wiſh, and, as your Lordſhip is pleaſed to ſay, it would be agreeable to you that they ſhould be.

My Lord, this is the immediate Occaſion of an Application which my Friends would have had me made ſome Time ſince to your Friendſhip; but I was backward to do it, thinking it but a bad Return for many Favours already conferred, to aſk more: However, at preſent, I am rather preſſed by the Straitneſs of my Circumſtances, than prevailed upon by their Sollicitations, to make this Application, in which the great Indulgence with which your Lordſhip has been pleaſed to honour me, aſſures me that I ſhall be conſidered otherwiſe than as a common Supplicant.

When

When I have mentioned my Requeſts to your Lordſhip, it is incumbent upon me to ſet them within their true Limits: I beg Leave to obſerve to your Lordſhip, that I neither have the Confidence to place my Expectations high, nor the Ambition to deſire any thing that is conſiderable. Your Lordſhip will ſmile to be informed, that a Perſon, who has had the Honour of a Place at your Table, and has continued to appear not ſo meanly as to be remark'd at it, has done this upon leſs than Thirty Pounds a Year. A Perſon from whoſe Indulgence I received a Part of this, is lately dead, my Lord; and his Appointments dying with him, that Portion of my Income is loſt; and it is no little Affliction to me, that I am not able to go into Mourning for one, whom the World knew to be ſo kind to me, and for whom, beſide Gratitude, I had the moſt true Affection.

But I treſpaſs too much upon your Lordſhip's Time, and upon your Compaſſion. I have only mentioned ſo much to countenance what I ſhall add, when in limiting my Petition to your Lordſhip's Intereſt for any Place of forty Pounds a Year, I do moſt certainly aſſure your Lordſhip, that it will make me completely happy, being more than I have ever enjoyed: If I may have Leave to add any thing to the Requeſt, it is, that I ſhould be happy if the Poſt which brought me in this little Salary did not ſo perfectly engroſs my Time as to prevent my ſometimes doing myſelf the Honour of waiting on your Lordſhip, and expreſſing my Gratitude for the conferring on me ſo great a Benefit.

I am, my Lord,

With the greateſt Reſpect,

Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXIII.

The Nobleman's Anſwer.

SIR,

I AM very ſorry to hear of your Misfortune, and, upon my Honour, do not want Inclination to ſerve you; but it is not in my Power. I have the Children of all the leading People in the Borough to provide for, and they all expect the Sort of Places you mention: Beſide that, I have an Intereſt to keep up in two Counties; ſo that I would not have you place the leaſt Dependence upon me. As to the Loſs of your Relation, I am very ſorry, if it adds to the Inconvenience of your Affairs; but for the Matter of Mourning, I ſhould never think it worth while to wear it for thoſe that did not leave enough to pay for it. I heartily wiſh I could do any thing to ſerve you; but as I cannot, the next Service is, to prevent your fruitleſs Expectations.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

From a Perſon of Credit, to a Duke, to requeſt his Favour and Intereſt.

My Lord Duke,

WHEN I had the Honour to wait on your Grace with the Model of the Machine I had contrived for conveying the Water more effectually

ſectually out of Mines, your Grace was pleaſed to ſay, that I deſerved Encouragement. This has emboldened me to lay before your Grace the preſent State of my Affairs; which is, that being ſollicited to come up to *London* by ſome who thought well of the Undertaking, in Hopes of being, in ſome Degree, recompenſed for the Pains it has coſt me, I left a Family ill provided for in *Durham*, and flattered myſelf to have made them ſome Remittances; but it has not been my good Fortune to be received with that Heartineſs I had hoped; for more than outward Civility I have not experienced from any: Moreover, I have very ſcanty Means of ſupplying my own Neceſſities at preſent.

In this Situation, my Lord Duke, I have been prompted by my Neceſſities, and encouraged by your Grace's Goodneſs to me, to moſt humbly ſollicit of your Grace, your Intereſt in ſome little Appointment, of which I know there are very many continually becoming vacant. Upon ſomething of this Kind, the leaſt of which would be ſufficient, I could ſend up for my Family, and here proſecute my Labours under many Advantages, which are altogether wanting in the Country, in ſuch Manner, that they might become uſeful to the Public.

I do moſt humbly entreat your Grace's Pardon for my great Preſumption in this Application; and if I could farther obtain from your Grace's Bounty ſome little Matter to provide me with the Neceſſaries of Life, until this happened to fall, I ſhould be at all Times proud to ſpeak to the World my great Obligations to your Grace's Humanity and Generoſity; and to ſay, that in *England* there was, at leaſt, one Nobleman, who countenanced and protected Induſtry; however little there might be

of

of Advantage yet accruing from the Proſecution of the Point in View.

I am, with all Submiſſion,
And with the greateſt Gratitude,
My Lord,
Your Grace's moſt obedient,
And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER LXV.

From a Man of Quality; in anſwer to a Petition from a Perſon of Merit.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and ſhall be glad to ſerve you; for I think there is a great Merit in your Diſcovery, and the Publick ought to ſupport you in the Proſecution, and bringing of it to Perfection. I am ſorry I am at preſent with-held from doing you the Service you require; for my Hands are tied up by a mutual Obligation among a great Number of us, never to give more than the Price of a Ticket for a Benefit Play; never to pay an Author more than the ſelling Price of his Book; and many other Things of a like Nature; among which is the not giving abſolute Money to thoſe who apply to us. I am ſorry, Sir, this prevents my ſerving you in this Reſpect; but in your Requeſt of a Place, you ſhall have my beſt Intereſt, and I hope it will be brought about ſoon. I have written this Letter to you with my own Hand, to convince you how much I am inclined to ſerve you, and am,

SIR,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXVI.

From a Perſon who had depended a long Time upon the promiſed Services of a Nobleman.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

IT is now between three and four Years, in which I have been, on your Grace's Recommendation, labouring at the completing my Machine for public Service, which is much nearer to Perfection than it has at any Time been; and, I verily believe, hath only been prevented from being abſolutely perfected by the Narrowneſs of my Circumſtances, which obliging me to many Ways of getting my Bread, the moſt of which took up nearly all my Time, hath prevented my Opportunities of labouring upon it in that conſtant Way I could have wiſhed. In all this Time, during which I have from Space to Space troubled your Grace with Letters, to many of which you have been pleaſed to return me moſt favourable Anſwers, either by your own Hand, or that of ſome principal Servant, I have been kept in Hopes by the Expectation of ſome Place under the Government, or ſome Reward from it, the which ſhould have enabled me to have ſent for my Family, at this Time a Burthen to the Pariſh from which I came; at leaſt, to have diſcharged thoſe ſmall Debts I had contracted here, and, giving up all farther Hopes, to have gone to them. But I am, at length, ſenſible how very many there are who apply, and are recommended; and how difficult it is for a Perſon, even of your Grace's high Rank, and with your great Humanity, to procure any thing for thoſe whom you Favour.

However,

However, at this Time, my Lord Duke, I beg Permiſſion to mention to your Grace, that I am under greater Misfortunes than ever, being in the Priſon of the Marſhalſea for a ſmall Debt of two Pounds eight Shillings, and my Models, and other Effects, ſeized upon by the Perſon where I lodged, and, as I am told, about to be purchaſed for a Trifle, by a Perſon in *London*, who, knowing the Nature of them, will complete my Diſcovery, and reap the Advantage of it. I am very deſirous that a Thing ſo uſeful to the Public ſhould be brought to Perfection; but I would have ſome Reward for the Pains I have taken in it, whoſoever has the Honour. The whole Amount of the Due for Rent being one Pound eighteen Shillings, I do moſt humbly beg of your Grace, having no other Friend in the World, that you will be pleaſed to order ſome one of your Grace's Servants to take the Models out of thoſe Perſons Hands, that I may have an Opportunity, if it is to go from me, at leaſt, to ſell it on ſome more proper Terms.

I make no Doubt, but your Grace will be pleaſed to order this little Favour to be ſhewn to me; and I will inſtantly on the Sale return the Money to the Perſon who diſburſed it; after which, preſuming once more to wait upon your Grace, to take my Leave, I will return to my Family, heartily praying the great Author of all Things to bleſs your Grace with every earthly Felicity; and, for the Sake of others, who may deſign any thing for the Good of the Public, that Perſons of your Grace's Humanity and Goodneſs may hereafter have Opportunities of more readily obtaining thoſe Rewards for the

the deſerving, which they are pleaſed to ſollicit for them.

I am, with the greateſt Gratitude,

And moſt profound Reſpect,

My Lord,

Your Grace's moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LETTER LXVII.

The Nobleman's Anſwer.

Mr. Moody,

YOU have ſent me a very long Letter which I ordered my Secretary to read, and tell me the Contents of it. It ſeems you expect ſome Aſſiſtance in regard to your Goods; you will remember that you came an entire Stranger to me, and without any Recommendation. I am ſorry for your Misfortune; but I cannot pretend to meddle in your private Affairs. And I deſire you will not trouble yourſelf to write any more Letters to me. I wiſhed to ſerve you; but I cannot provide for all the World.

Yours, &c.

LETTER LXVIII.

To a Nobleman, from a Perſon ſent out of the Country to be provided for in London.

My Lord,

MY Father, whom your Lordſhip has been pleaſed to ſpeak to very often of the Name of *James Harris*, having ſeveral of us growing up, and a ſmall Income, gave me Orders to come up to *London*, and apply myſelf to your Lordſhip for ſome Place in the Exciſe, or any where elſe whereever your Lordſhip pleaſes: And he deſired me to mention to your Lordſhip, that he ſhould be thankful for any thing you were pleaſed to obtain for me, be it ever ſo trifling, for the preſent, not doubting, by his Induſtry in your Lordſhip's Intereſt, to get me raiſed.

I made bold to wait on your Lordſhip Yeſterday Afternoon, but the Servant told me you was not to be ſpoke withal, and behaved, I thought, but roughly to me: However, I queſtion if he knew my Buſineſs; becauſe I am ſure your Lordſhip, who is ſo courteous to all People at the Place of every Election, would not authorize your Footman to be rude to their Children here in *London*.

I humbly beg to know when I may have the Honour to wait upon your Lordſhip; and am, with the greateſt Reſpect,

My Lord,
Your Lordſhip's moſt humble,
And moſt obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXIX.

From a Nobleman, to the Son of a Perſon who has Intereſt in the Country, ſent up to be provided for.

Mr. Harris,

I AM very ſorry you came Yeſterday when I was engaged with Company; but in *London* the Hour of Buſineſs is always in a Morning. As I would not occaſion you to loſe any Time, I ſhall be very glad to ſee you To-morrow as ſoon as you pleaſe: And I have ſpoke to my Servants to treat the Sons of my Acquaintance in the Country, with more Reſpect when they come to pay me their Compliments in Town. If you inſiſt upon it, the Fellow you ſpeak of ſhall be diſcharged; but I believe you and all my Friends from —— will find them ſufficiently obliging for the future.

I have been looking over the Office Books, and am very ſorry to tell you, that you have applied in an unlucky Time, there being no Vacancy; but as I have juſt procured a Poſt of Seventy Pounds a Year for *Thomas Gubbs* of your Town, I ſhall tell him that he muſt pay you at the Rate of Twenty Pounds a Year out of it, till you are provided for. This, with your writing your Name with your own Hand upon my Liſt as ſoon as I ſee you, will I hope ſhew you how determined I am to ſerve you; and convince your worthy Father, that when I promiſe, I do not intend to be worſe than my Word.

I am,

With the greateſt Friendſhip,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXX.

From a Perſon in Trade to a wholeſale Dealer, who had ſuddenly made a Demand on him.

SIR,

YOUR Demand coming very unexpectedly, I muſt confeſs I am not prepared to anſwer it. I know the ſtated Credit in this Article uſed to be only four Months; but as it has been a Cuſtom to allow a moderate Time beyond this, and as this is only the Day of the old Time, I had not prepared myſelf. Sir, I beg you will not ſuppoſe it is any Deficiency more than for the preſent, that occaſions my deſiring a little Time of you: And I ſhall not aſk any more than is uſual among the Trade. If you will be pleaſed to let your Servant call for one half of the Sum this Day three Weeks, and the Remainder a Fortnight afterwards, it ſhall be ready. However, in the mean Time, I beg of you not to let any Word ſlip of this, becauſe a very little Thing hurts a young Beginner. Sir, you may take my Word with the greateſt Safety, that I will pay you as I have mentioned; and if you have any particular Cauſe for inſiſting on it ſooner, be pleaſed to let me know that I muſt pay it, and I will endeavour to borrow the Money; for if I want Credit with you, I cannot ſuppoſe that I have loſt it with all the World, not knowing what it is that can have given you theſe Thoughts concerning

Your humble Servant.

LETTER LXXI.

From a Wholeſale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand. In anſwer.

SIR,

I AM very ſorry to preſs you, but if I had not Reaſon I ſhould not have called upon you. It is not out of any Diſreſpect to you that I have made the Demand, but we have ſo many Loſſes that it is fit we ſhould take Care. However, there is ſo much ſeeming Frankneſs and Sincerity in your Letter, that I ſhall deſire Leave firſt to aſk you whether you have any Dealings with an Uſurer in the *Minories*, and, if you pleaſe, what is his Name. Until you have given me Satisfaction on this Head, I ſhall not any further urge the Demand I have made upon you; but, as this may be done at once, I deſire your Anſwer by the Bearer, whom you well know; for he was, as he informs me, very lately your Servant.

I aſſure you, Sir, it is in Conſideration of the great Opinion I have of your Honour, that I refer the Demand I have made to this Queſtion; for it is not cuſtomary, and is ſuppoſed to be not fair or prudent, to mention our Reaſons on theſe Occaſions. If this is cleared up to me, Sir, as I wiſh, but as I fear it cannot be, I ſhall make no ſcruple of the Time you mention. I beg your Anſwer without Delay, and am ſincerely

Your Friend and Well-wiſher.

LETTER LXXII.

From a Tradeſman who had been injured by ſubtle Reports. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

I Take your Letter as the greater Favour, becauſe I know it is not uſual to come to any Explanation on theſe Occaſions. I had not the leaſt Gueſs of the Reaſon of your Demand before, but I now do not wonder, nor can complain of it. I am very much concerned that I cannot anſwer your Letter otherwiſe than by a general Denial of the Thing you ſuppoſe; for having never had any Dealings with an Uſurer in any Place, nor, I thank Heaven, any Occaſion for ſuch, it is impoſſible for me to ſend you the Name of any ſuch Perſon. However, as the Occaſion of your Uneaſineſs about your Demand is plain from this, I ſhall take it as a very ſingular Favour, if you will do two Things: The one is, to enquire farther as to the Story you have heard of this Uſurer, and if you think that convenient, to let me meet with the Perſon who told you of it: The other is, that you will call upon me, and ſee in my Books in what Hands my Caſh is, that you may know you have no more Cauſe to fear, than you have to ſuſpect my Circumſtances.

I am greatly obliged to you, Sir, for coming to an Explanation in a Thing that elſe would have given me great Concern, and if it had been ſpoken of might have hurt my Character; and I deſire, both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that it may be cleared fully.

The Bearer of your Letter brings you this, but I have ſo little Truſt in him, that I ſend one of my Men to ſee him deliver it to you. I cannot help mentioning to you, that you muſt be cautious how you place any Confidence in him. I was ſurpriſed to ſee him come from you; becauſe, had you applied to me, he would not have been in your Service. Sir, I think it a Duty to tell you, that I parted with him for Diſhoneſty, diſcovered by a Fellow Servant, and confirmed by his own Confeſſion. I did not take him up, becauſe he promiſed an Amendment, and engaged that he would go into the Country. I not only refuſed to give him any Character, as indeed I could not give him any, but I told him, that if I found him any where in Place in *London* where he might be truſted with Caſh, I ſhould think it my Duty to inform his Maſter of it. This I think the more neceſſary as it is with you that he has placed himſelf, becauſe the remembering that he lived with me might otherwiſe give him the more Credit. This may ſeem an ill-natured Thing, but it is what I cannot decline in Honeſty; and I have ſhewn ſufficient Favour in not proſecuting him for what he committed.

I beg, Sir, both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that you will enquire into this Story of the Uſurer, without loſing any Time; and am, with great Thanks for your Civilities,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LET

LETTER LXXIII.

From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Diſcredit of a Cuſtomer, and deſired farther to enquire into the Truth of them. In anſwer.

SIR,

I THANK you for your friendly Caution, and ſhall, as you deſire, loſe no Time in ſeeing the Bottom of this Matter. I have yet ſaid nothing to my Servant of your Account of his Behaviour; but I can ſee a great deal of Confuſion in his Countenance ſince I received your Letter. I ſhall now make you no Stranger to the Nature of what I have heard: It was he who told me of your Affairs; and if what you inform me be true, as I have no Cauſe to doubt, the Reaſon is very plain; for he feared your mentioning to me his Behaviour. It gives me very great Pain on this Occaſion, to ſee how much the beſt Men are in the Power of their Servants, who are too often the worſt. I ſend this by another Meſſenger; and beg you, if convenient, to come immediately hither; and if the Servant, who diſcovered the Fraud, be at this Time with you, to bring him: I ſhall take care the other ſhall not go out in the mean Time. I am very glad to ſee this Matter clearing up ſo favourably, and am,

SIR,

Your very faithful Servant.

LETTER LXXIV.

From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with, by falſe Inſinuations, to make a Demand unexpectedly; in conſequence of the former.

SIR,

I Cannot reflect upon what has lately paſſed, without begging your Pardon heartily, which I now do, with the greateſt Sincerity, for the Manner of making my Demand upon you; or without a great deal of Concern on the Thought, how much we are in the Power of the meaneſt People about us.

That Villain, whom you had treated with ſo much Lenity, had endeavoured your Ruin in Return: And I muſt needs ſay, that, to ſo young a Perſon in Trade as you are, and who depend more upon your Induſtry than your Capital, it might have been, in many Caſes, effected. It ſhocks me in the greateſt Degree; and I wiſh all the World would be as cautious as I ſhall for the future, how they liſten to diſcarded Servants.

If I had not entertained a very good Opinion of you, upon hearing that you was ſelling under prime Coſt, refuſing Credit to Families, and taking up Money at five and twenty per Cent. I ſhould certainly have thought it neceſſary to have ſecured myſelf as faſt as I could, and have hurried to make the firſt Demand by Law: If this had been noiſed about, and ſuch Things are ſeldom kept ſecret, you would have been torn to Pieces; for no Man, who has engaged in a Trade liable to Expence, with a moderate Capital, can be ſuppoſed to anſwer every Call upon Demand. Though he may be

be in a very thriving Way, yet the getting in his Debts may diſoblige all his Cuſtomers; and even if he could pay twenty Shillings in the Pound, he might yet be ruined. When I conſider, Sir, that all this might have happened to you, from the Baſeneſs of ſuch a Servant, I think Mankind cannot be too cautious how they pay any Credit to ſuch Perſons: And I muſt add, that, as you now have treated him in the Manner he deſerves, I think it a Duty incumbent on you to proſecute him according to the full Force of the Law; for it was hardly juſt to the Publick, and you find it was very unjuſt to yourſelf, to pardon him before. I wiſh you all Proſperity, and am, with Reſpect,

SIR,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LXXV.

An Invitation into the Country, from a Friend; with a Propoſal of Marriage.

Dear Jemmy,

YOU have left ſo many Remembrances here of your Good-nature, and thoſe good Qualities that are ſo conſpicuous a Part of your Character, that we are impatient to ſee more of them. You have very little Knowledge of yourſelf, or very much Modeſty, if you wonder, that the Company you paſſed a Month with laſt Summer, are eager to have you again. I am the Secretary to their general Voice; and I tell it you ſincerely. For my own Part, I do aſſure you, I never was ſo happy: My Houſe is your own, while you pleaſe; and the Maſter of it is in all

Things at your Service: You will find Things as they were; the ſame Fields, and the ſame Proſpects; the ſame Rivers, and the ſame Hearts in the Neighbours.

Now I mention theſe to you, I cannot but be ſerious: You remember the young Lady that was at my Houſe the greateſt Part of the Time that you was there; ſhe talks of you with a particular Pleaſure; and when I tell her I ſhall aſk you down again, ſhe bluſhes: She is a very good Girl, *Jem*, and has Four Thouſand Pounds; if you can think ſeriouſly of her, I believe you will not find much Difficulty to obtain her Conſent; and I ſhall make it my Buſineſs to prepare her Father. You will believe me to be ſincere, when I aſſure you, Good-will to both of you is the only Motive I have to recommend you to one another. I think her Perſon muſt be agreeable, in an high Degree, to you; and her Fortune will make you eaſy, at preſent, and aſſiſt all your future Deſigns. This is my ſincere Opinion; and my Advice is, that you cloſe with it. But, be that as it will, I would fain have you here again: For, in the greateſt Sincerity, I have all that Regard for you, which the long Friendſhip of our Families, and your own good Qualities, can command from me.

I am,

Dear Jemmy,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXXVI.

From a young Gentleman in the Courſe of his Studies, to a Friend who had propoſed Marriage to him. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Sir,

I Have that warm Senſe which I ought to entertain of all your Favours in particular, and of your general Friendſhip. If I had not the Obligation of a Father's Command to reſpect and love you, your own Kindneſſes would have commanded all thoſe Returns which the moſt grateful Heart could pay. I never paſſed any Time ſo happily as that which was with you, and I am eager to repeat my Obligations on that Head; but, perhaps, the very Thing which you have mentioned as the principal Inducement of my coming down, may, though againſt my Inclination, keep me away. I cannot pretend to forget the young Lady whom you mention: Indeed, I am almoſt too much diſcompoſed to write any more, when what you have mentioned to me comes into my Thoughts. I will not tell you that I am in love with her, for the Expreſſion carries I know not what of romantic and fooliſh Meaning in it; beſide, it not being prudent for me to think too much of her, I have denied myſelf that Liberty. I will tell you all my Thoughts about her. I think her Perſon, though very agreeable, the leaſt Recommendation ſhe has to boaſt: She has a Sweetneſs of Manner that I never met with in any other Perſon, and a Prudence that is beyond what is elſewhere met with at her Years: I am convinced that ſhe will make one of the beſt Wives in the World; and if I had

a proper Fortune, and was worthy of her, I would make it my firſt Endeavour to make myſelf agreeable to her.

But, as it is, I beg you will conſider that I am very young, and, without giving too much way to Vanity, I cannot ſuppoſe that I have any very great Proſpects. My Fortune is little more than will carry me decently through my Studies, and ſupport me for the three or four firſt Years, in which I can expect, you know, but little Buſineſs. I ſhould think it unjuſt to engage *her* in the *Uncertainty* of my Affairs; and more ſo, to prevent her from more advantageous Offers, ſuch as ſhe muſt have. This is my own Opinion on this Subject, and it is no new one; for I have conſidered it thoroughly. The Lady is not one of thoſe who can be ſeen by a Perſon at my Time of Life with Indifference; nor could any one have the Opportunity of converſing with her, ſo often as I have done, without wiſhing he could do ſo for ever. No Man, Sir, can be inclined to be partial more than I am to myſelf on this Occaſion; and, if I give it *againſt* myſelf, depend upon it, it is in *Reaſon* quite againſt me.

Upon theſe Conſiderations, I muſt decline coming to you this Summer, if that Lady is ſtill in the Neighbourhood; for, although I am not ſo vain as to ſuppoſe I could be the Cauſe of any Diſquiet to her, there is no Reaſon that I ſhould procure ſo much for myſelf. I return you my ſincereſt Thanks for your Invitation; the Value of which, and the Increaſe of the Obligation from your kind Intentions in this Circumſtance, I very well know; but muſt defer my waiting on you to ſome other Opportunity.

I beg you, Sir, to make my Compliments in the ſincereſt Manner to all the Company; but, as I take it for granted, that what has paſſed between us upon this Occaſion is ſecret, I beg of you never to let it come to the Lady's Ear, that I mentioned her particularly in any Letter, and much leſs that you wrote upon this Subject to,

Dear Sir,

Your moſt obliged,

And obedient Servant.

LETTER LXXVII.

From a Friend, who had, unknown to the Perſons concerned, propoſed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Jem,

I Have taken a ſtrange Step with relation to you; and I neither know how to excuſe myſelf to you, nor to gueſs at the Conſequences. I gave your Letter to the Father of the Lady, who is mentioned in it; and he told me he would look over it at home, and write to you. He was ſo grave when he ſaid this, that I can make no gueſs at his Thoughts on the Affair; though I muſt tell you that, from many Things I have dropped at one Time or other, it is not entirely ſtrange to him.

All that I can ſay to you, is, that you are the beſt young Man, and ſhe is the beſt young Woman, that I know: So that, ſhould you and ſhe ever come together, you muſt needs be very happy;

and I am glad to find on your Part, that if you ſhould not, you can bear it without being miſerable; and I wiſh I could honeſtly ſay as much on hers. How it is to end, I know not; but it muſt ſoon be determined; for, from what I hear from both of you, all reſts with the Father. If you aſk me what I think of his Determination, I am not able to conjecture. He is very much a Man of the World; wherefore he will wiſh to ſee his Family improved by Marriage in point of Fortune; and he loves his Daughter ſo dearly, that her Happineſs will be a real Conſideration.

You will ſoon be out of your Perplexity; for if *this* Poſt does not, I take it for granted the next will bring you his Reſolution. I can only ſay, that I wiſh you happy; that is, I wiſh you *married* to this amiable Creature; and in the Sincerity of that Wiſh alone, I have taken this raſh Step in your Favour. Pray believe me, and whatever may be the Conſequence, forgive me.

I am, my dear Friend,

With true Reſpect,

Your obedient Servant.

LETTER LXXVIII.

From a Father, to a Gentleman who propoſed to marry his Daughter.

SIR,

YOUR Friend, Mr. *Thomaſon*, who is my Neighbour, communicated to me, two Days ſince, a Letter written by you to him, in which Men-

Mention is made of my Daughter; and which, I dare believe, you never intended ſhould come into my Hands. Mr. *Thomaſon*, if I underſtand it rightly, ſeems to have been treating with you about her, without *my* Conſent, or *her* Knowledge; yet I cannot but ſay, your Anſwer is ſuch as became a Man of Integrity and Prudence.

Sir, I am a Perſon who have at all Times ſtudied the Good of my Family; no Man more; and as it appears, by your own Account, that your Fortune is not equal to my Daughter's Expectations, you may well expect that I ſhall not be fond of giving my Approbation; but I am not altogether of that Opinion: The Perſon, whoſe Sentiments are contained in that Paper, I think cannot be undeſerving; and if my Daughter conſents to your viſiting her, and you approve of the Propoſal I have to make, I ſhall have no Reaſon, I dare ſay, to be diſſatisfied.

Mr. *Thomaſon* tells me you are bred to the Law: If you are determined to ſtay in *London*, I ſhall endeavour to give you all the Aſſiſtance I can; but my Intereſt *there* is not much: If it ſhould be agreeable to you to ſettle in the Country, you may have the holding of all my Courts, and what Buſineſs my Acquaintance in the Neighbourhood can procure you. Don't give yourſelf the Trouble of anſwering; you had better come; we ſhall all be glad to ſee you.

I am, yours ſincerely.

LETTER LXXIX.

To thank a Parent for his Conſent in an advantageous Match. In anſwer to the former.

Moſt honoured Sir,

I Beg it may not be thought an ill Omen, that I begin the Acquaintance I have with you by a Sort of Diſobedience to your Commands. I ſhall be ſet out before this Letter; but as there is a Poſſibility of Delays and Accidents, I cannot receive ſo ſingular a Favour as you offer me, without taking this Way alſo of expreſſing my Gratitude.

Sir, I could not honour my own Father more than I ſhall always honour you for this Generoſity; and with reſpect to the Lady, you ſee, Sir, I have always admired her; and now, that I have Leave to do it, I ſhall love her with the trueſt Tenderneſs. I come, Sir, to throw myſelf, and all my Deſigns and Expectations, at your Feet. I am more happy than it is poſſible for me to expreſs, in the ſeveral Teſtimonies of your good Intentions for me; and, as I am but juſt about entering upon the Profeſſion to which I was bred, it ſhall be in whatſoever Place, and in whatſoever Manner, you are pleaſed to appoint.

Every Moment that is ſpent in writing is loſt in coming to you: So that I ſhall conclude theſe my ſincere Thanks for your great Favours, by ſaying, that I ſhall always retain ſuch a Senſe of them, as they demand; that is, I ſhall ever be, with the greateſt Gratitude and Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

And dutiful Servant.

LET-

LETTER LXXX.

From a Father to his Son's Maſter, recommending him into Partnerſhip.

SIR,

IT is now a great many Years, that I have had an Opportunity of being, in ſome Degree, acquainted with you, on account of my Son's being bred under you; and I take this Opportunity of telling you, that I am in all Reſpects content, and in many Things greatly obliged to you on his Account: The Knowledge you have given him of his Buſineſs, ſeems to me to be perfect, and I doubt not but it would ſtill do ſo, if I were a better Judge of it; and I thank you, Sir, and ſhall always hold myſelf obliged to you, as will alſo he, on account of your Care of his Morals.

What I am about to mention, will be a Proof of the Sincerity with which I ſpeak this. The Time is very near that my Son will be freed from his Engagements to you; and I am conſulting the beſt Method of putting him forward in the World. You are growing into Years, and may poſſibly think of Retirement; at leaſt, you may be willing to relieve yourſelf from ſome Part of the Fatigue of Buſineſs; and I have it the firſt, and moſt deſirable in my Thoughts, to ſettle him ſtill with you: If it will be agreeable to you to accept him in Partnerſhip, in whatſoever Degree, I ſhall readily pay what you will reaſonably demand on the Occaſion, and think myſelf more happy than I before knew of in the Choice I made for him. If this be not agreeable, I ſhall chuſe ſome Place for his beginning for himſelf, where he will be moſt in the Reach of his

his own Friends, and leaſt liable to be in the Way of your Cuſtomers. Your Anſwer to this, Sir, when you have duly conſidered it, will regulate the Conduct of

Your affectionate humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXI.

From a Perſon in Trade on the Offer of a Partner. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

YOU have written to me on a Subject, concerning which I had thought before; and whenever I have done ſo, your Son has been in my Eye: He is a Youth of a very promiſing Diſpoſition; as faithful and diligent an Apprentice as I ever had. You will be ready to believe, Sir, that, in Conſideration of this, and out of the Reſpect which I bear to you, there is no Perſon I ſhall be ſo willing to treat with upon this Occaſion.

In the firſt Place, Sir, I would obſerve to you, that this is a Buſineſs attended with leſs Fatigue than many others; ſo that a Perſon is not ſo much tempted, either wholly to leave it off, or to give it up in Part to a Partner in reſpect of his own Eaſe, as may be the Caſe with many that require a cloſer Attention. You are not a Stranger to this, that leaving only your Son to take Care of the Buſineſs, and have an Eye over the Servants, I have without Damage been able to be two or three Days of the Week out of Town, for ſeveral of the preceding Summers; and in ſome of them have been abſent more than a Month, without any great Inconve-

nience

nience or Hindrance of my Buſineſs. This, at the ſame Time that it puts your Son's Integrity and Induſtry upon a very reſpectable Footing, yet ſhews you, that a careful Servant may anſwer all my Purpoſes; and that, in point of Convenience to myſelf, a Partner would not be abſolutely neceſſary, although I ſhould be inclined to greater Relaxation than I at preſent think of.

You are at the ſame Time to conſider, Sir, that there is hardly any Buſineſs, into which it is ſo difficult to come at firſt, as ours; and, perhaps, there is none whatſoever, in which a Set of known Cuſtomers is ſo valuable and eſſential. The obtaining the Commands I have at preſent, and the ſettling ſuch a Number of Cuſtomers, has been the Buſineſs of my Life, and is therefore to be maturely conſidered.

I have placed the Thing in this Light, Sir, that we may underſtand the whole Matter clearly, before we begin to treat about it; and that what Demand I may make upon the whole Conſideration may not appear unreaſonable to you, unleſs it be ſo in reality: For after what I have ſaid, which might appear the Preface to a large Demand, you will find me moderate on that Head. I have already obſerved, that I am deſirous of having your Son continue with me on the Terms you mention; ſo that I ſhall endeavour to make Things eaſy, only I would have every Part of the Account underſtood.

Having written thus much to you, Sir, of my Mind, I wiſh you may find it convenient to come to Town, for what we have farther to agree, is not to be ſettled by Letters. I ſhall only add, that for the preſent, being not infirm, and finding my Buſineſs an Amuſement, rather than a Fatigue, I ſhall not be inclined to part with a great Share in it on any Conditions. You muſt

conſent

conſent therefore to his being in a leſs Share Partner at preſent; and hereafter, as his Application and Care ſhew that he deſerves it, and my Infirmities render it neceſſary, it ſhall be enlarged on reaſonable Conditions.

I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER LXXXII.

From a Maid Servant in London, *to her Father in the Country, giving an Account of her Situation.*

Honoured Father,

ALthough it was ſomewhat againſt your Will, that I came to *London* to put myſelf to Service, I believe you will not be ſorry that I did ſo, when you know how happy it has made me. I was always uneaſy to live upon your Labour, for what we could do in the Country was not enough to provide ourſelves; and though you was ſo kind to us, it was very hard upon you. I am now truſting to the Work of my own Hands, and, I thank God, I live very comfortably.

It is not a great Family I live in, but they are ſober People; and I do not know whether I am not better than if I was in a Place where they do not think Servants the ſame Fleſh and Blood as themſelves. We have every thing in Plenty, and keep good Hours, and there is no bad Doings of any Sort in the Family. On a *Sunday* we all go to Church in the Afternoon; and when I once aſked for a Holiday to go and ſee *George*, they did not deny me. I do not ſee but we Servants live as well as our Miſtreſſes, and we have none of their Cares and Trouble:

Trouble: So I think we ought to be thankful. As for my Part, I love my Maſter and Miſtreſs better than I do any body in the World, except you and my Siſters; and I do not deſire to change the Place ſo long as I live, if they be content with me; and I ſhall ſtrive always to give them Satisfaction.

Honoured Father, I wiſh you would read this to my Siſter *Bet*, and tell her, it is better to come here, and live ſo as I do, than to be a Slave for nothing, and a Burthen upon you into the Bargain: If ſhe thinks well of it, I will take care to get her a good Place before ſhe comes; and, I am ſure, if ſhe behaves as ſhe ſhould, ſhe will always find Friends in my Maſter and Miſtreſs.

I am, honoured Father,

Your dutiful and obliged Daughter.

LETTER LXXXIII.

From the ſame, who is ſollicited by the Apprentice to marry; to her Father.

Honoured Father,

IN the firſt Place, I deſire Leave to thank you for ſending me up to *London*; for although it was againſt my Will, that was only becauſe I knew nothing of the Matter. I find it the moſt fit Life in the World for thoſe that have nothing but their own Labour to maintain them: Being in the worſt Service in *London*, is, in my Mind, better than the beſt Thing a poor Girl can do in the Country. So I return you my Thanks, Father, in the moſt dutiful Manner, for what you did in making me come.

But

But what makes me write to you at this Time is, that being in a very good Place, Mr. *James*, the Grocer's Family, the young Man that is 'Prentice, has been aſking me a great many Times to be married to him. He has ſerved four Years, and has good Friends: I have not told my Maſter or Miſtreſs of this, for fear of their Anger to him; but I thought it was my Duty to write to you, to know whether you think well of the Offer, and am,

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER LXXXIV.

The Father's Anſwer.

Dear Mary,

I Received your dutiful Letter, and you may be ſure Parents always contrive for their Childrens Good, and Heaven will proſper them if they are obedient. You ſee it is ſo: And I hope others will know the ſame.

I am very glad to hear you are in ſo good a Place; but as to the other Thing you write about, I would have you conſider what you do. 'Tis a fine Thing to be Miſtreſs of a Shop and keep Servants of your own; but all is not Gold, *Mary*, that glitters. You ſay the young Man has ſerved four Years; then he has three to ſerve; and you will be but uncomfortable in that Time; beſides, as to his Friends, 'tis much if they are not againſt the Match, and then perhaps they will never give him any thing.

It has a Look as if it was a fine Offer, but I would have you thoroughly conſider. If you ſhould have a couple of Children while he is 'Prentice, and then he only to depend upon what he can get as a Journeyman, you will make a worſe Life of it, than to be content in your Station, and live as you are; beſides, *Mary*, a married Life is nothing without Contentment; and you may be ſure, that if the young Man's Friends forſake him on your Account, he will ſoon be ſorry for his marrying you, and the Expences of a Family coming upon him, without that which ſhould ſupply them, he will be in continual Uneaſineſs; and you, that are in ſome Degree the Cauſe of it, will not fare very well.

Child, I think it very dutiful in you to write to me about this; and my Advice is, that you deſire him to name it to his Friends. If they ſhould conſent to it, upon finding that he likes you, and that you are like to make a good Wife, you may be very proud to marry him; but it is not likely they will: And if not, 'tis better for you they ſhould deny it at once, and leave you where you was, than to find it out afterwards, and make you worſe. I think this is the only Thing you can do, and I hope God will give you Grace to put it into Practice.

I am, dear Mary,

Your careful Father.

LETTER LXXXV.

From an Apprentice who has married without the Conſent of his Relations; to his Uncle.

Honoured Uncle,

YOUR great Kindneſs and Affection, which I have ſo often experienced, by the Favour of which, I have hardly been ſuffered to feel the Loſs of my Father and Mother, emboldens me to write to you upon an Occaſion which gives me the greateſt Trouble of Mind, and which I have too long kept ſecret; in that adding to the Fault I at firſt committed.

Sir, not to preſume to keep you in Suſpence, I moſt humbly confeſs to you, that I am married. The Perſon I have choſen is not of Family, nor poſſeſſed of any Fortune, wherefore I have hitherto kept it a Secret, fearing your Diſpleaſure; but at preſent I cannot retain it ſo any longer; and although your Diſpleaſure, which I greatly fear, may make me repent of what I have done, I have no other Cauſe to be ſorry.

Sir, it is now more than a Year that I have been married, in which Time having had ſufficient Opportunities of ſeeing the Conduct and Temper of my Wife, and that ſometimes under difficult and not agreeable Circumſtances, I have Reaſon to ſay that ſhe is one of the beſt and the worthieſt Women I ever knew. I wiſh, Sir, I may find it as eaſy to reconcile you to this Match, as I find to make myſelf content without the Advantages of a Fortune which I might have obtained with another, and twice which, ſuch a one would probably have ſpent.

The

The Occaſion, Sir, of my writing to you at this Time, is the ſame which rendered it neceſſary for me to confeſs my Marriage to you, which otherwiſe I ſhould have feared to do; and this, Sir, I hope you will conſider favourably. The Allowance you are pleaſed to make me for my Pocket, together with the Induſtry of my Wife, has very well ſupported us hitherto; for loving only her Company, I have no other Expence but the Care of her; but, Sir, ſhe is now near her Lying-in, and the neceſſary Charge of ſuch a Time is more than I have had Opportunities to provide.

I am not ignorant, Sir, that too many having thoſe Opportunities to do ill, perhaps unperceived, that I have, would have kept this Secret ſtill at the Expence of their Honeſty; but there is no Hazard I ſhall not run preferable to this: Not even the incurring your Diſpleaſure, which, ſhould it happen, would break my Heart. I have preſumed, Sir, to trouble you with a long Letter, and I am afraid the leaſt agreeable to you in its Contents of any that I have written: You will ſee, Sir, that although there is ſcarce any thing I would not do rather than venture to diſpleaſe you, yet I have run that Hazard preferably to the being diſhoneſt. To reconcile you to my Marriage there is only one Way, which is, that you will be pleaſed to ſee my Wife; but, as ſhe is not in a Condition to travel at this Time, I preſume to beg of you ſome little Aſſiſtance toward the Expence which is coming upon me.

Sir, I dread your Anſwer, and yet I muſt wiſh for it impatiently: I moſt humbly requeſt of you not to expreſs your Diſpleaſure at a Thing which, although it were wrong, is now paſt, and cannot be recovered, and which I am to bear the Conſe-

quences

quences of, and am willing to bear them. I dare not treſpaſs farther upon your Patience, but beg Leave to ſubſcribe myſelf,

Honoured Sir,

Your moſt dutiful Nephew.

LETTER LXXXVI.

From an Uncle to his Nephew who had married imprudently.

Nephew,

I Have read your Letter with the greateſt Concern. It is a Grief to me not leſs than it would have been to your Father, were he living, that you have done the only Act of Diſobedience that cannot be forgiven. I ſhall not refuſe you the Trifle you aſk of me, becauſe I pity the Perſon you have married, although I cannot think you deſerve that Conſideration. You will receive by the Coach a Parcel, in which are fifteen Guineas: I have paid the Coachman for taking Charge of it; ſo ſee that you find it there. And God bleſs you.

I would not write cruelly to you, for I am inclined to love you tenderly; but at the ſame Time I cannot help telling you, that you muſt expect nothing more from me: Nor muſt you flatter yourſelf that a Reconciliation can ever be brought about. Here was a Match provided for you, and when you ſhould have been of a proper Age, you would have heard of it. This would have made us all happy: But if I could get thoſe who had intended you ſo favourably to overlook the Diſappointment, and forgive the Inſult, for they will conſider it as no other,

yet

yet it would be impoſſible to receive into our Families and Acquaintance a mean Perſon, for ſo your Silence on that Head, beſide what you have confeſſed, declare your Wife to be. And it is therefore impoſſible you can be received upon the Footing that you have been among them.

You ſee that I am not influenced by any Start of Paſſion or Reſentment in what I write to you. This is the natural Light in which the Thing muſt be ſeen by every Family who has a Relation guilty of ſuch an Indiſcretion. I wiſhed and expected to have ſeen you a Credit to your Friends by your Induſtry and Succeſs, although in a Sphere below theirs; and to have met you every where well received by them: But it is impoſſible. For my own Part I am, as you very well know, under no Obligations to provide for you; but your good Behaviour, and my own good Opinion of you, prevailed with me to do ſo much as has been done. You are now very nearly out of your Apprenticeſhip, and, as a Journeyman, will be in a Situation to earn as much as I have been uſed to allow you; therefore that Charge upon me is no longer neceſſary, nor muſt you expect it. I hoped to have ſeen you in a better Station; but this is what you have choſen for yourſelf, and I am afraid is what you are moſt fit for.

I wiſh you not to write to me after this, for I have given you my Thoughts at large in this Letter; and, as they are not the Effects of Paſſion, they will not be altered by any thing you can add to what you have already ſaid. I am truly concerned for you, and am,

Yours, &c.

LET-

LETTER LXXXVII.

From a young Perſon of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.

Honoured Madam,

I Am ſenſible that it has been great Uneaſineſs to you not to have heard of me in the Time I have been abſent; and indeed it has been as great a Concern to me that I could not write to you, knowing what muſt be your Fears and your Grief about me. I thank Providence I can now write ſo as to give you Comfort; and I was determined that whatever I ſuffered, or whatever I even ſuppoſed you felt for me, I would not write any thing till it was in my Power to do ſo. I have a ſtrange Story to tell you, but I ſhall be brief in the relating it.

You cannot have been inſenſible, Madam, of Sir *George*'s Civilities to me. Indeed I have often thought that they made you ſecretly uneaſy, although you could not conveniently ſpeak of it. To me they have been a continual Torment; and had there been no Danger of my Reputation, I would have fled to avoid the Perſecution. I have not, Madam, been bred under your Inſtructions to ſo bad a Purpoſe, as not to fear Diſhonour more than Death. I therefore was not in Danger with reſpect to Virtue; but, Madam, to one who is truly virtuous, it is a Pain beyond bearing to be ſollicited. I knew your Dependance upon this bad Man, and therefore I never complained to you, ſince I would not give you Uneaſineſs where you could have no Remedy; but long before I left you I had determined to eſcape from him.

The Evening that you was with his Lady, and only the Maid at home with me, he made Excuſes

to

to ſend her out of the Way, and was inſolent to a Degree that I tremble now to think of: I pretended an Apology for a Minute, and I went out, determined never to return again. This, Madam, is the true Story of my leaving you. Be pleaſed to conſider that I could not run into the Way of Dangers ſo great as that I left behind. The Waggon was to go out the next Morning; and I went with it for *London*. It is now eleven Days that I have been here. The little Money I had has more than ſerved me for the Time, and I am now—I almoſt dread to tell you; yet what ſhould it ſignify for me to depend ſolely upon you, an Expence and a Burthen while you live, and deſtitute afterwards, ſhould it pleaſe God for me to out-live you—I am, at this Time, in the Service of the Lady *Williams*, the beſt Woman in the World; and I am as happy as if I were one of her Children.

You know very well, Madam, that the Ladies now keep nothing above a Chambermaid: The Place of Companions and Waiting-Women is quite unknown; I do not therefore pretend to ſet my Condition at all better than it is; but indeed, Madam, it is a very happy one. I have great Content, and very little Trouble. My Lady is very kind, and I have the Reſpect of other Perſons. There are two Things diſagreeable, the Name of Servant, and the ſitting down to eat with Servants. But for the firſt, it is a falſe Pride that teaches thoſe who have not wherewithal to ſupport a higher Title, to bluſh at it; and as for the other, all the Time I ſpend among them is juſt while dining, for my Lady is better pleaſed to have me near her, than below Stairs amongſt the others. I do not put on this Appearance of Satisfaction, Madam, to deceive you. I feel juſtly what I expreſs: To be ſure there is ſomething cutting to one

born your Daughter, and bred to Plenty, and Affluence, and Reſpect, to ſink into a Servant; but this is all, and the Pain that it gives, ſo truly is my Spirit humbled to my Condition, is nothing to the Satisfaction that attends it. The being freed from the Importunities of a Man whom I hated but dared not offend, the being ſenſible that I am no longer burthenſome to you, whoſe Income is full little enough for yourſelf, and the Peace of Mind I enjoy, are all together a Purchaſe very worthy this Price, though it be a great one.

I ſhall tell you, Madam, how I met with this good Fortune. Although I did not come ſo entire a Stranger to *London*, as ſome unhappy Perſons do, yet it was the ſame Thing to me, for I could apply to none that I knew on ſuch an Occaſion. I had been told of the Difficulty of getting good Places; and I had been warned of the Danger of falling into bad Hands. I went to an Office of Regiſtering, and I deſired to ſee the Maſter of it. The Gentleman is blind; but a better Man perhaps is not to be found in all the World. I told him all that happened to me: I informed him of what Family I was, and what had made me leave my Relations. He ſpoke to me with great Friendſhip and Reſpect: He promiſed me a Place fit for ſo virtuous and well-born a Perſon, and he has kept his Word; for it was he that recommended me to this. I have told you all, Madam; you'll forgive me, and not be offended at the Step I have taken, ſince there wants nothing but your *Forgiveneſs* to make me *eaſy*, and nothing but your *Approbation* to make me *the happieſt* Perſon in the World.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your obedient Daughter.

LET-

LETTER LXXXVIII.

The Mother's Anſwer.

Dear Child,

YOUR Letter has been the greateſt Comfort to me. I knew not what to gueſs was become of you, and indeed I feared the worſt. I taxed Sir *George* with knowing of your leaving me, but I found he knew nothing of it; and he ſeemed ſo concerned at it, that I was terrified with the Thought that you had reſented ſomething from him by laying violent Hands upon yourſelf. God be praiſed it's no worſe than it is. I do not pretend to be quite eaſy under the Thought of your preſent Situation. I little believed once that any Child of mine would come to wait upon another: And your Father would not reſt in his Grave to think his own Want of Care had been the Occaſion of it. But it is in vain to talk of that. You write ſo reaſonably that I cannot contradict any thing you ſay. God, that has given you Underſtanding to diſtinguiſh ſo properly, give you Strength to continue to bear what may be diſagreeable in your new Station. I will not aſk you to leave it, although it grieves me to think you ſhould deſcend to it. However, my deareſt Child, nothing is ſhameful that is honeſt. Comfort yourſelf with that Thought: It ſhall be my greateſt Comfort too. I ſhall pray that you may not repent of what you have done; and I deſire you often to write to me. My Dear, farewel; it will eaſe Sir *George's* Mind, tho' he ſcarce deſerves it, to tell him that you are ſafe; but he ſhall never know where. My dear Child, farewel.

Your affectionate Mother.

LETTER LXXXIX.

From a Son in London, *to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.*

Honoured Father,

I Moſt dutifully and thankfully return you my Acknowledgment for the agreeable Life you have put me into. I find a great deal of Eaſe, and my Maſter is very good-natured: If I do wrong, he tells me of it without Anger; and I ſhall deſerve to be reprimanded if I do it again, after ſuch Warning. I have a great deal of Time upon my Hands, but I ſhall be careful not to miſapply it. I am making myſelf perfect in writing, as you ſee by this that I am improved; and ſo far as I can, I am getting the better of Accounts; but I find that very difficult. I can ſee thoſe who make other Uſes of the Time they have to themſelves, but they will ſee what it comes to in the End. I never knew any Good of ſitting all Day at an Alehouſe in the Country; and I do not think it is any better in *London*, by what I ſee of it: I am ſure they have no very good Examples before them.

Honoured Father, I pray God bleſs you, and make you as happy as you have made me in this Recommendation; for I am ſure, unleſs it is my own Fault, I need not wiſh to change.

I am,

Your thankful and dutiful Son.

LETTER XC.

From the ſame in his Difficulties.

Honoured Father,

I Remember, when I was firſt reſolved upon going into Service, you adviſed me to keep in the Country, or elſe to get myſelf into ſome ſober Family in the City: But I was a Fool; and I have repented of it ſince, that I did not obey your Commands. I cannot tell how to aſk you to help me now that I have brought myſelf into Troubles that your Advice, if I had followed it, would have prevented: But I am thoroughly ſenſible of my Fault, and, if you will be ſo kind to overlook it, I will never diſobey you afterwards.

I find Servants in all Places take after their Maſters; and, to confeſs the Truth, there is not much Good to be learned of thoſe who are in this Part of the Town. As I uſed every Night to wait upon mine to a Gentlewoman that he kept, to be ſure nothing was ſo natural for me as to be free with the Maid-Servants: It is a dangerous Thing to have ſuch Examples.

I am almoſt afraid to confeſs it to you, Father, but this young Woman is ready to lie in, and the Money I have been able to lay by is not ſufficient for the preſent Demand. I know very well how many poor Creatures are tempted to murder their Children for this very Cauſe, and ruin their own Souls, and ſometimes their Bodies too. And I could never reſt if I was the Occaſion. Dear Father, forgive me, and be pleaſed to aſſiſt me, for the preſent, only with two Guineas: I have four, and here is a Woman will take all the Care upon her

for ſix. I promiſe you, Father, if you will be ſo kind to help me in this, I will always obey you in every thing whatever afterwards, and am,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER XCI.

From a Father to his Son, who is ſenſible of a Fault. In anſwer.

Dear James,

I Think I have a great deal of Reaſon to be angry; firſt of all, for your not minding what I ſaid to you, and now for your doing this wicked Thing: But, as you write to me ſo honeſtly, and ſeem to be convinced of your Fault, I will ſend you what you deſire; although I can but ill ſpare it. If you ever do the like, or I hear any bad Things of you that are true, I will never look upon you again.

I deſire you will ſhew me you are ſorry for your Fault by going out of the Way of what was the Occaſion of it. You remember well enough, I find, what it was I ſaid to you when I ſent you up; and if you are ſorry you did not then mind me, do it now; ſeek after a Place in ſome ſober Family in the City, a Diſſenter's, if you can get a Service in one, for I think they ſeem to have moſt Religion and Goodneſs, though they may be miſtaken, as our Parſon ſays they are in ſome Things: However that is, I charge you get out of the Family you live with as ſoon as you can.

I do not expect you to throw yourſelf out of Place; nor would I have you uſe your Maſter uncivilly

uncivilly, but provide yourſelf with a ſober Place, and then give him the firſt Notice you have of it. Dear *James*, be a good Lad for the Time to come, and I forgive you this Fault, though it is a very great one. God bleſs you.

Your careful Father.

LETTER XCIII.

From a Son in Service in London, *to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.*

Honoured Father,

IN the four Years Time ſince I came to *London*, and got into a Service, I never found any Reaſon to be ſorry for my doing it, although it was againſt your Commands: But at this Time it is otherwiſe with me; and, if I were to ſpeak my Mind, I ſhould think Diſobedience never goes unpuniſhed. I have fallen into a great Misfortune, honoured Father; and although it is owing to my own Fault, yet, as I never did ſuch a Thing before, nor, if you will be ſo kind to aſſiſt me in this Difficulty, I am ſure ever ſhall again, I hope you will forgive me my Diſobedience, and do what I beg of you.

Father, I have always kept ſober Company, and never did a bad Thing in my Life before, but I have been drawn into this. We had a great Rout, as they call it, at our Houſe a Week ago: That is, my Lady ſent Meſſages to all her Acquaintance to meet one another at our Houſe, and play at Cards and Dice together; and while they were above Stairs diverting themſelves this Way, to be ſure it was very natural we ſhould be doing the ſame below. There was a Servant out of

Livery, that belongs to one Mr. *Macforth*, who, they ſay, gets all his Money by Gaming, for all he goes in his Chariot; and this Perſon and I played at All-fours together. I never ventured to play for more than Pence before in all my Life, but we played for Shillings a Game; and when I had won a good deal, he deſired to play for Half-Crowns. I was ſorry that he had loſt ſo much Money to me, and ſo I conſented, that he might win it back, but ſtill I had the ſame Luck; and after this he would play for Crowns, and I won a great many Games at that too: In the End I found myſelf a Winner between three and four Pounds.

The next Day he came to me, and aſked me to come and ſee him, which I did; and we played at the ſame Game, and I won two Pounds five Shillings more of him; this gave me too much an Itch for playing. This Morning, calling at a Public Houſe which he uſes, we played again, and it was for Crowns, and he ſcored up the Game: When he had won one or two Games, we played double or quit, and he ſtill won of me: At length, fearing my Lady's Anger for ſtaying out too long, I told him I muſt go; when he counted up the Score, he told me I had loſt Seven and Twenty Pounds. When I ſaid he had not dealt fairly by me, he grew very rough with me, and with that he ſaid I ſhould not go out of the Houſe till I had paid him, ſince I queſtioned his Honour.

I had only about ten Shillings of my own in my Pocket, beſide the Money that I had won of him before; but I had ſome Money of my Lady's, having been ordered to pay ſome Bills: He inſiſted upon my paying the whole Demand, and would

would not let me ſtir till I had given him this Money, which was not my own.

Now, honoured Father, what I deſire of you is only to come up to *London*, and ſpeak to my Lady: She is the beſt Perſon in all the World, and I am ſure will not refuſe to forgive me upon your Promiſe of making up the Money to her, which I will make good, if I work for Years to do it. I beg you will come up directly, Sir, being the unhappieſt Perſon in the World, in my own Mind, for fear of her aſking me for the Receipts before I tell her of it. Dear Father, do not refuſe this to ſave

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER XCIII.

The Father's Anſwer.

Son William,

I Never thought well of your going to *London*, as you very well know: It would have been much better to have ſtaid here, and earned your Bread as your Father did before you, by honeſt Labour, than to go into the Way of Idleneſs and Roguery. I never thought any better would come of it. Howſoever, as you ſeem to have been drawn into this, and to be ſenſible of your Fault, I will come, as you deſire, to ſerve you; but if I paſs my Word for you, take care you deal juſtly, for it would ruin me and your Mother, and all the Family, to pay ſuch a Sum of Money: I do not know how you expect to be able to pay it.

Do not be uneaſy, for I will come directly; but conſider what you have drawn upon yourſelf,

and be careful for the future: If your Miſtreſs was ſtrict, I believe it is Tranſportation. If I get you out of this Misfortune, I deſire you will take care how you get into another; for if People do ſuch Things as theſe, I do not ſee that it ſignifies whether they are naturally wicked, or led into it by their Folly. I am in great Concern for you, and am

Your ſorrowful Father.

LETTER XCIV.

To a Perſon who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Servant.

Mr. James,

I Have a great deal of Good-will for you, and that is the Occaſion of my writing this Letter. You know I ſaw you win the Money of Lady *Philips*'s Servant; and I have ſeen the young Man ſince, and can tell you, you muſt take care of yourſelf, for I hear what is doing. The Man does not ſuſpect any Harm of you, but there are thoſe that will. He told me all the Matter, and I would adviſe you, for your own Sake, to give him the Money again, if you expect to ſtay in your Place, or get a Character.

The Money that he paid you he told you was his Lady's, and that's the Truth. He is afraid to be called to an Account, and has wrote to his Father to come up and ſpeak to his Lady about it. You may be ſure this will come to your Maſter's Ears, and if he does not turn you away, it is well if you are not taken up for winning the Money in an unlawful Manner. As I hear the Story, it

it is altogether againſt you. I have nothing to do in it, only as I wiſh you well, I tell you what you ought to do.

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XCV.

From a Perſon who had done a bad Thing, ſenſible of it, and deſirous to make amends. In anſwer to the former.

Mr. William,

I Am very ſenſible now how bad a Thing I did in inſiſting upon your paying me the Money which belonged to your Lady, when I won ſo much of you at Cards. If you will come to our Houſe, I am deſirous to make it up with you, and will give you any Satisfaction you pleaſe to require. As to the Money you won of me, I let you get it on purpoſe to make you play more; and all that I have won of you I won fairly: But, however, as you cannot play the Game at all, it was not an even Match, and I ſhall willingly return it.

Whereas, I hear you have ſent for your Father out of the Country, to come up and ſpeak to your Miſtreſs about it; I deſire you will not let him ſay any thing concerning it. As I ſhall make you Satisfaction, your Lady will not know any thing that has happened, and it would only hurt my Character to have it talked of. I am ſure it will make your Father eaſy to ſee all is well on your Side; and I dare ſay it will be Example enough to you as it is; and as for my Part, I ſhall never do ſo fooliſh a Thing again. So all Things being made up, I deſire of you, as the greateſt

greateſt Favour, that nothing may be ſaid about it, and am,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER XCVI.

To a young Lady of ſome Fortune, and conſiderable Expectations, on her liſtening to the Addreſſes of a Perſon beneath her. From a Female Relation.

Dear Charlotte,

I Am taking a Liberty with you in writing this Letter, for which nothing but my ſincere Friendſhip can apologize, and which nothing but your Belief in that Friendſhip could induce you to excuſe: But as I love you truly, and as I think you are really ſenſible of it, I ſhall venture upon it.

I am told, that Mr. *Wells* frequently viſits you; the People in your Neighbourhood ſpeak of it, and are glad the young Gentleman is likely to marry ſo advantageouſly: If it be otherwiſe, I have given you my Apology, becauſe I have told you my Authors; but if he does viſit you thus frequently, I beg you will conſider the Senſe the World entertains of it as an Advice to yourſelf, ſince whatever would be to his Advantage, muſt be to your Diſadvantage.

But, my Dear, conſider farther: The People who make this Obſervation, know only your preſent Fortune; what then muſt *we* think of it who know your Expectances? My Dear, have a proper Senſe of your own Situation: With your Perſon, Fortune, and Dependences, you are a Match for any Man. I know nothing of Mr. *Wells*, otherwiſe than that he has very little to recommend him

him in the Eye of Prudence. You are now to determine whether you will be one of the firſt Women in the Kingdom, or the unknown Mrs. *Wells*. And add to this Conſideration, that you not only give up your preſent Right to a better Offer, but all your Expectations; for though Sir *William* might leave you Twenty Thouſand Pounds to ſupport you like his Niece, ſingle; or to make you a Match for ſome noble Perſon, who would aggrandize your Family; certainly he will alter his Deſigns if he ſees you in his Lifetime forfeit all Poſſibility of making good his Intentions. My Dear, I only recommend this to your ſerious Thought; I do not pretend to adviſe you how you ſhould determine; that is ſufficiently eaſy.

I am, with all real Friendſhip, &c.

LETTER XCVII.

To a young Lady, who received the Viſits of a Gentleman, her intended Huſband, imprudently. From a Female Relation.

My deareſt Emily,

PEOPLE ſay you are going to be married; and if it be to the Perſon they name, I think it cannot be to your Diſadvantage, tho' I do not ſee it as a Thing vaſtly to be *boaſted:* But, my Dear, the Reaſon of my writing to you is by way of Caution, that you poſſibly *may not* be married to him; and as this is poſſible, I think your Situation too critical not to give you my Advice upon it, and I hope you will take it kindly.

Pray

Pray remember how often Marriages have by ſome Accident been broken off, when the Day has been fixed, and the very Settlements drawn. I do not hear, nor do I imagine, that the Thing is ſo far advanced between you: But if, when thus near, it has not unfrequently been prevented, pray conſider that it may eaſily be ſo with you, where it is farther off. Beſide, to be free (and there is no Friendſhip without Freedom) I am afraid the Temper and Diſpoſition of your Lover makes this the more likely. I do not know what *you* may have done to fix him, but his Character is not remarkable for Conſtancy. It is upon a Poſſibility that this Match may break off, that I write to you; and, as that is poſſible, give me Leave to remind you of the Conſequences, if it ſhould happen.

My Dear, a Woman of Prudence will obſerve two Things, when a Treaty of this Kind is carrying on; the one with reſpect to the World; the other with regard to her Lover. Being ſenſible how apt the World is to take notice of a Lady who has been often engaged, and never married, ſhe will, as far as it is poſſible, keep it a Secret to every body, that ſhe has any ſuch Thoughts: If ſhe were to be married To-morrow, ſhe would not give the leaſt Hint of it To-night to any, except thoſe who have a Right to her Confidence: And though ſhe entertain ever ſo favourable an Opinion of her Lover, and think the Marriage ever ſo determined, ſhe will take no Step that may give her Diſquiet if it ſhould be broken off.

This, my deareſt *Emily*, is the Conduct of the Woman of Prudence who receives the Addreſſes of a Man of Honour: For Heaven's Sake regulate yourſelf ſtrictly by it. Do not take it amiſs of me, but let me tell you freely, I hear that you receive the Viſits of your Lover too often, and in too par-

particular a Manner. The People who live near you obſerve that he is with you every Day, and that when he is, you admit no other Company. Indeed you are wrong to put it in their Power to ſay this. Though I would not have you blaze it to the World that you receive him as a Lover, there can be nothing wrong in ſeeing him as you do others, as a Viſitor. Let your Friends find him at your Houſe, my Dear, for they muſt know that he comes there; and give him no Liberty to ſuppoſe he is certain of being married to you, till the Prieſt expects you.

Were I writing to any other Perſon of your Age, I ſhould ſay a great deal more, but to you this is enough: I am ſure you will ſee all that I mean, and you will be guided by my Experience. My Dear, pardon me, and believe me to be, for I truly am ſo,

Your faithful Friend,

And humble Servant.

LETTER XCVIII.

From a Brother to his Siſter, who received the Viſits of her Lover at ill-judged Times.

Dear Siſter,

YOU think you are going to be married, and I think you are, but we may be miſtaken; and as you are conducting yourſelf, do not take it amiſs that I tell you ſo, the Conſequences, ſhould you be miſtaken, would be very diſagreeable.

When

When I left you laſt Night, I met Sir *John* in the Street; he told me he was going to you, and he preſſed me to go back with him: This was near Ten, my Dear; an Hour by no Means proper for the Viſits of any Man to a ſingle Lady. Do not take what I ſay amiſs; but I ſuppoſe this is the Caſe frequently. You do not know what you are doing. I believe Sir *John* a Man of the ſtricteſt Honour; and I believe his own Character and yours, and his Regard to me, would keep him from giving place to an unworthy Thought, while he is with you: But it is a bad Cuſtom; and were I a Woman, with what Knowledge I now have of Mankind, I do aſſure you, I never would ſuffer a Man, of whom I thought ever ſo well, to ſup with me alone.

My Dear, take this as I mean it, friendly, and like a Brother. You may find ſomething diſagreeable enough to break the Match off; or ſomething (though I do not think this at all likely, yet it is poſſible) may break it off on his Part. Dear Siſter, if it ſhould be on yours, you will be vexed that you ever allowed thoſe Viſits to a Man you find it proper to diſcard: And if it ſhould be on his, thoſe very Viſits will make it neceſſary for me to enquire into the Cauſe.

I think I have ſet the Familiarity you allow him in a Light in which you have not conſider'd it: I am ſure it is no other than a juſt and fair one; and I know I need not write any more about it. My dear Siſter, uſe your own Underſtanding, and you will need no other Director.

Your moſt affectionate Brother.

LETTER XCIX.

To a Perſon confined to his Bed by Sickneſs.

Dear Sir,

IT was a great Concern to me to hear of your being ill, and I muſt have been a great Diſſembler in the many Profeſſions I have made, no to have felt a Share in that Pain under which I ſee you labour. But ſtill I think you have ſome Ground for Comfort. Although I could not ſee this when I was with you; the Grief of ſeeing you ſuffer ſo much, preventing all other Thought; yet when I was returning, I could not but confeſs a Satisfaction in that your Diſorder is not dangerous with reſpect to your Life, nor will probably be of great Continuance: And what offered itſelf as Comfort to me, I cannot refuſe myſelf the Pleaſure of urging alſo to you with the ſame Intention.

My dear Friend, we accept of Life on the Conditions of Pain and Sickneſs; they are indeed ſo hard, that ſome of the *Heathens*, who had very imperfect Notions of a future Exiſtence, have left it as their Opinion, that a Man of Senſe, if the Offer were made when he was able to judge of the Inconveniences and Advantages, would not accept of Life: What we ſee all others ſubject to bear, we muſt not repine at feeling when it falls upon ourſelves. You have enjoyed a long Scene of every worldly Proſperity; and this is the harder to be borne, as it is the firſt Attack upon it. But ſevere as it appears when compared with your former Situation, look upon it with Reſpect to that

that of many others, and that during their whole Lives, and you will find it very tolerable.

At this Moment, Sir, there are in this ſingle City Numbers dying; much greater Numbers left by their Phyſicians, to expect the Stroke that cannot be warded off any longer; and beſide theſe, many in an Uncertainty, that is more painful than the very Knowledge of the preſent: Many deprived of their Underſtandings for the Time; many ſtruggling amidſt two or three of theſe Miſeries together; and many more, though exempted from all theſe, yet ſuffering as much as you ſuffer, and condemned to ſuffer it for Life.

Look upon theſe Legions of the Unhappy if you would know how to judge properly of your own Situation; and though it be grievous in compariſon of your former Eaſe and Happineſs, yet what is there in the Name of Pain, if compared with the Lot of theſe? My dear Friend, this is no fallacious Way of Reaſoning; all that we have, we meaſure by Compariſon, and it was intended that we ſhould do ſo. Let the Senſe of your being in no Danger of Death give you Spirits, and the Aſſurance of your Phyſician, that the Diſeaſe will not be laſting, give you Hopes. And that I may be more happy than all theſe Conſiderations make me, let me ſee you chearful when I viſit you To-morrow, and hear that 'tis in ſome Degree owing to theſe Obſervations.

I am, dear SIR,

Yours moſt ſincerely.

LET-

LETTER C.

From a Tradeſman, under approaching Difficulties, to his Father aſking his Advice.

Honoured Sir,

I Muſt begin by telling you, that once in my Life I am to write a Letter, which will give you Uneaſineſs: But before I begin the Buſineſs of it, let me with the greateſt Sincerity aſſure you, that it is your *Advice only* that I aſk, and that I will not accept of any other Aſſiſtance. Some Perſons may ſay this, not meaning ſo; but I hope I have at all Times been ſo ingenuous with you, that I may be believed. Sir, I have always entertained the moſt grateful Senſe of your placing me in this Situation, as I am ſenſible the Expence of ſetting me up was more than my Proportion of what you can do for ſo many Children; much leſs ſhall I ever aſk or ever ſuffer you to add to it. You will ſee by this that I am in Misfortunes; but, Sir, they only threaten me at preſent; they are not fallen upon me. I have been as cautious of bad Debts as any Man in our Way can be; and I am certain I have been careful of my Expences: But I have made too many of the former, and conſequently the latter have been too great, with all their Moderation, for my Income.

The Perſons with whom I deal, have that Opinion of my Sobriety and Induſtry, that, ſeeing no Want of Buſineſs, they have no Doubt of my doing well; but I can expect no greater Favour than others from them when they find I have been unfortunate. In about a Week I expect Demands which I am not able to anſwer; and I requeſt of you to direct me what I am to do. My Deſign is

to

to write them Word of this, and desire them to accept what they find me possessed of: This I think will be most honest and most honourable; and when I have acquitted myself to them, I think to apply for an Appointment under the *East-India* Company. This I have some Reason to imagine I may obtain; and I shall be happy to know what is my Income, be it as little as it may. These, Sir, are my Circumstances, under which I have only this Satisfaction, that they were not brought on by any Fault of my own: And this is the Method I mean to use to extricate myself from them, if it appear best to you who have a Right to know all my Conduct.

I am, SIR,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CI.

From a Father to a Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes. In answer.

Dear Son,

I Shall neither upbraid you with what I have done, nor accuse you of being any Way the Cause of your Misfortunes. I have, indeed, done more for you, than I can for the others, because I had hoped, by that Means, to put it in your Power to be a Friend to them in my Stead; and I have always understood it as the sincerest Testimony of your Gratitude, that you was industrious and discreet: I know, Son, you have always been so; and whatever happens, I acquit you of all Faults that might be supposed to occasion your Dif-

Difficulties. I know the Diſadvantages of Trade, and they never were ſo numerous as at preſent; and I am ſenſible that nothing is ſo hard as to know who may be truſted.

You ſee I comfort you under your Troubles, for the greateſt of all Satisfaction in them, muſt be to remember they were not deſerved. My Advice is, that you go, inſtead of writing to your Creditors; and in the Place of deſiring them to take all you have, tell them your Situation; and requeſt of them, if they have a ſufficient Confidence in you, to give you a few Months Trial to make up your Affairs. If they refuſe this, you have ſtill done all you intended; and if they agree to it, I am not without Hopes that Providence, which always favours Virtue and Induſtry, will ſupport you through the Danger, and again eſtabliſh your Affairs. This is my Advice, and I know you will follow it. God Almighty proſper it, and ſend I may ſtill ſee you a Credit to your Family.

Your afflicted Father.

LETTER CII.

From a Son who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father. In conſequence of the foregoing.

Honoured Sir,

AS I gave you the Uneaſineſs of acquainting you very early with the Misfortunes that threatened me, I am earneſt to give you as ſpeedy Notice of my better Condition. I owe this, Sir, to you in Duty, and I owe it alſo in Gratitude.

Sure

Sure no Son had ever ſo many Obligations to a Father: Certainly none ſhall ever be more diligent in making all the Returns that are poſſible. You have twice ſet me up, Sir, once with your Fortune, and the ſecond Time by your Advice. I told you ſome Months ſince, how readily my Creditors gave me the Time required to make up my Affairs; nay, they did not limit it to this Time, but told me they would, if it were found neceſſary, indulge me farther, on my making only a reaſonable Dividend at the appointed Day.

I have heard of the Arts of Trade, and the Succeſs of Schemes and Tricks; yet ſure this is an Inſtance that the beſt Art that can be uſed is Honeſty. But I delay what will give you Satisfaction: My Trade has encreaſed very much ſince the Time of my Uneaſineſs; and I am ſure, I have Reaſon to ſay, that Providence has interfered viſibly in my Favour, according to your Expectations. Beſide the Advantage of a larger Run of Trade than I ever had before, one of the moſt conſiderable of my Debts which I ſuppoſed loſt, has come in: It was due from a Member of the Houſe of Commons, whoſe Affairs did not allow him to diſcharge it ſooner, but who ſcorned to make his Situation in the Service of his Country a Sanction againſt its Laws. By means of this, and my Shop Trade, I was able to pay the firſt Dividend Six Months before the Time; and I ſhall early diſcharge the reſt. I have, I thank God, and, Sir, I thank you, a more advantageous Proſpect than I ever had; and doubt not proving by my Conduct, not only that I retain a juſt Senſe of all my Obligations to you, but that you was not too favourable in your Opinion of me, when you

you expected that I ſhould be able, and truſted that I ſhould be willing, to be of Service to the reſt of the Family.

I am, honoured Sir,
Your moſt dutiful,
And moſt grateful Son.

LETTER CIII.

A Letter of Advice to a Perſon in Trade, from the Maſter to whom he ſerved his Apprenticeſhip.

Dear William,

YOU will forgive me that I addreſs you by a Name which calls up my Remembrance of many of your good Qualities. Though Mr. *Aylworth* might ſeem a Title of more Reſpect; I mean this as a Name of Friendſhip: Beſide, I deſign to adviſe you, and therefore may be ſuppoſed ſtill to keep up ſomething of the Maſter.

I meet with you upon 'Change every Day, and you ſeem the buſieſt Man at that Place: I know your Affairs cannot be ſo very numerous there; nor indeed are they who have the moſt numerous, thoſe whom one ſees in the greateſt Buſtle in tranſacting them. I am afraid you confuſe yourſelf in all this Buſtle; and fearing that I have in this Article omitted to give you the due Inſtruction while you was with me, I hold it an Act of Duty as well as Friendſhip to do it now. I believe you have ſeldom ſeen me perplexed and hurried by my Buſineſs, and yet nobody knows better than you how conſiderable a Share I have had of it: And you know alſo that I have gone through it well. The Method I uſed was always to ſet down in the Morning

Morning what was to be done in the Day, and the Order in which it was to be done; and he that does this will never have any Trouble, becauſe he will always be doing only one Thing at a Time, and he will know what to do next.

I will ſet it right before you in a very plain Inſtance: Suppoſe you were making Intereſt for a Place, and were to wait upon a great Number of Perſons in different Parts of the Town; you would take a Liſt of their Names, and run from one to another at random; and when you had ſeen one, the Time it would take to go to the next would be loſt in ſettling which you ſhould next go to. Now, if another Man of more Years and Experience was to ſet about the ſame Thing, he would ſpend the firſt Morning in taking a new Liſt of them in their Diviſions, according as they lie, ſo as to go readily from one to another. *Your hurrying* Temper would think this Time loſt; but though you got twenty before him the firſt Day, he would have ten or twelve before you the next, and would have gone through the whole before you had done half: It is juſt ſo in Buſineſs. If you only remember, in a general Manner, that you have ſuch and ſuch Things to do, you will be confuſed which to ſet about next, and leave half of them undone; but if you beſtow one Quarter of an Hour thus in the Morning, you will never be hurried in the reſt of the Day. You well know three Things that contain all the Secrets of Buſineſs: Firſt, What you have to do; ſecondly, How much of it you can do that Day; and, thirdly, What Time to ſet about each Part of it.

I am under ſome Concern to ſee you puſhing every body about upon the 'Change, and all in Heat and Hurry the whole Time; when you ſee Mr. *Gordon*, who has a hundred Times your Buſineſs,

ſineſs, walking about as leiſurely as if he was in his Compting-Houſe, and yet doing it all; while yours is left undone, though there is ſo little of it.

I hope you will take this friendly, as it is meant; and as you uſed to obſerve me when it was a Duty, that you will now do it by Choice.

I am your ſincere Friend.

LETTER CIV.

From a Perſon in Trade to his late Maſter, thanking him for friendly Advice. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

I Should be wanting in Civility, as well as Gratitude, if I did not take this firſt Opportunity of returning you my Thanks for your kind Advice. Sir, I look upon it as the greateſt Obligation, and ſhall obey it ſtrictly. I have been uſed to hear Perſons ſay, That when the Doctor knows the Diſeaſe, he is half way toward the Cure of it; and this, I aſſure you, is fairly the Caſe between you and me. I am ſenſible that what you ſay is exactly the Caſe with me, and I ſhall begin To-morrow to purſue the Courſe which you preſcribe for the Cure.

I do not wonder you have taken Notice of my Hurry upon the 'Change; I have been many Times aſhamed of it; but I never knew to what it was owing till you told me. I ſhall ſhew my Gratitude in the beſt Manner by avoiding it for the future, and I am, with the greateſt Sincerity,

SIR,

Your moſt obliged Servant.

LETTER CV.

From a Perſon in Trade to his late Maſter, on account of a bad Debt.

Honoured Sir,

THERE is but one Thing in the Management of my Buſineſs in which I find myſelf now at a Loſs for your Inſtruction; but there is no one to whom I can ſo properly apply for Advice. The only Part of your Conduct of which you left me uninformed, was, that with reſpect to the getting in your Bills; and this, I am ſenſible, the Secrecy that is due to thoſe who are indebted is a ſufficient Reaſon never to divulge. I beg you, however, now, Sir, to inſtruct me in my own Affairs, although I had no Right to enquire into yours. I am in great Uneaſineſs about a Debt that is due to me, and I will relate the Circumſtances. The Perſon I have truſted ſo deeply is a Phyſician; he ſeems to be in conſiderable Buſineſs, and is very much reſpected by every body; but I have heard ſome Whiſpers that he has anſwered ſome Demands but very indifferently. A Part of my Debt is Money lent out of Pocket: This I can leſs afford to loſe than the Money due in Trade; and the Time of Payment is elapſed a conſiderable while ago. I have aſked him more than once, and he has put me off for a certain Time, and when that Time is expired, I am not at all nearer than I was. I muſt confeſs that it would be a very difficult Thing for me to ſpare the Money, and I beg you to tell me what Step I ſhould take. I am preſſed by one or two, who know the Matter, to

reſt him, but I have no Mind to do ſuch a Thing. I beg you to tell me what is the beſt Courſe I can take. I hope you will not, Sir, take amiſs this Application, for I believe there is no Perſon who wiſhes me better than you do. I return you my humble Thanks for your many Favours, and am,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

And humble Servant.

LETTER CVI.

The Anſwer.

Dear William,

THERE is one very good Rule I ſhall give you about what you aſk, and that is, to take care never to make bad Debts. I aſſure you, this has been the great Secret of my Conduct, and I owe what Succeſs I have had in the World more to this than to any thing elſe whatever. Nobody in Trade ever refuſed ſo many Cuſtomers as I have done; but, *William*, one bad Debt runs away with the Profit of many good ones: For this Reaſon I have leſs Experience than you think in theſe Matters, but I ſhall give you my Advice as well as I can.

I am not of Opinion you ſhould arreſt the Gentleman by any Means. It is a very good Method where People have Money, and will not pay; but

there are two Reaſons againſt it in ſuch a Caſe as you ſpeak of: It is cruel, and it anſwers no Purpoſe. Inſtead of getting the Money now, it will prevent his ever being able to pay you at all; for a Man that has nothing but his Buſineſs will never make much of that in the Rules of a Priſon. Never lend Money to your Cuſtomers for the future; for it is a common Maxim, and it is too true, That thoſe who borrow Money ſeldom pay it.

I would have you depend in this Matter upon frequent aſking for your Money; and tell the Gentleman that you are diſtreſſed in your own Circumſtances. I have known ſome People, who, when they were uneaſy about a large Debt, have inſiſted upon the Debtor finding ſome Perſons to be Security that he ſhould pay them: This is getting Bail without going to Law; but I believe it is very ſeldom that they are able to obtain this: A Man would ſooner bid them do their worſt, and give in Bail to an Action; becauſe he can then pretend ſome Diſpute about the Demand, and it is an Excuſe for aſking; and the Law will give him as much Time as the Creditor is generally inclined to allow; for if you arreſt this Gentleman To-morrow, you will not be able to recover your Money this Twelvemonth: Nay, moſt likely you would never get it at all; for the Law allows all that Delay; and then the Debtor, if he cannot pay, is only to live in St. *George*'s Fields, or in the Borough, a Place that Thouſands of People chuſe.

Take Care, *William*, how you have any Dealings, for the future, with People that are at all dubious: If you get them into your Books, never let them get far; and, whatever you do, never lend Money to thoſe who are in your Debt already.

ready. These are the best Rules I can give you for your future Conduct: As for the present, it is my Opinion, the best Way is to dunn continually. Plead the Necessity of your own Affairs; and take any thing, if it be ever so little, at a Time: He will find that he is obliged to you not to distress him farther; and as you never design to do it, never threaten: This is the greatest of all Folly in a Creditor: If he designs to proceed to Law, he never should tell the Person of it before-hand, for it is bidding him keep out of the Way; and if he does not intend to do it, it is only making him hate him as well as fear him, and never answers any Purpose. By civil Behaviour, and constant Application, you will get in your Money by Degrees, as fast as he can pay it, and, in the mean while, you will have him for a Customer with ready Money.

I have wrote you a long Letter; but as you asked my Advice, I was willing to give you my Reasons for it: Besides, I think you have a Right to know every thing that I do, relating to Trade; and, if you had not, I have a Respect for you that would make me comply with any such Request, or readily do any thing to serve you.

I am

Your faithful Friend.

LETTER CVII.

From an Aunt in the Country to her Niece, on hearing of her Imprudence.

Dear Niece,

WHEN I put you to Mrs. *Wallace*, I thought I did that for you, which both you and your Friends would thank me for as long as you lived; but it is not always that Things happen according to *their* Deſigns who mean ever ſo well. Notwithſtanding I live ſo far off, I hear of your Behaviour, and I am afraid you are turning all that I meant for your Good to your Deſtruction. Mr. *Needham* is juſt come from *London*, and he ſays he was ſeveral Times at the Shop, but never found you there; but, on the contrary, that he never was at any Place of Idleneſs and Pleaſure but he met with you. When he was at *Greenwich-Park*, *Betty* was rolling down the Hill with a Sweetheart at each Side, and one before her: When he was at the Place where the Man dances upon the Wire, there was *Betty* eating Shrimps with a young Man with a Silver Taſſel to his Hat: When he was at *Chelſea* Maſquerade, there was *Betty* among the People at the Road-ſide ſeeing them go; and he ſays, he is told that your young Sparks that take ſo much Notice of you, pay People for going on your Buſineſs, and ſo get you to theſe Places.

You might think I ſhould write to Mrs. *Wallace* about this; but I chuſe firſt to tell you of it; and if you have any Regard for yourſelf, or any Love for me, you will take care to mend. Dear *Betty*, I am under great Concern: One or other of theſe

theſe young Men may be your Ruin; and if not, they take you off from your Buſineſs, and you will never be Miſtreſs of it. As to any Hope of mending your Condition by Marriage, I would not have you think of it, at leaſt not in this Way. If I hear rightly about your Companions, they are young Men of no Expectations, and would only make you and themſelves miſerable by ſuch an Alliance.

Indeed, Child, no Gentleman will ever be for marrying a Perſon in your Station, ſo do not think of it; and if ever you better yourſelf by Matrimony, it muſt not be by your Face, but your Behaviour. You may get the Liking of ſome Perſon in Trade, by minding your own Affairs, and being diſcreet; and more than this you muſt not think of. My Dear, I have written all this to you, to adviſe you which Way to purſue your own Good. You will find it beſt, and I hope you will obſerve it, and ſo God will bleſs you; and you ſhall have all that you can reaſonably deſire from

Your affectionate but afflicted Aunt.

LETTER CVIII.

From a Niece to her Aunt in return for her good Advice. In anſwer.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over the Letter you wrote to me a great many Times, and I am convinced that I deſerve a more ſevere Reprimand. But, Madam, this ſhall have the ſame Effect as if you had written ever ſo harſhly, or had told my Miſtreſs of my Faults; for you that are ſo far off know them

better than ſhe does. Madam, I own every thing Mr. *Needham* ſays is true: But indeed no Perſon whatſoever has offered me any Injury. It was a youthful Folly: Indeed, Madam, you ſhall never hear any more of my doing wrong in this Manner; for it is not only my Duty to obey you, but I find you are in the Right in all you tell me; and if a Stranger had adviſed me the ſame, I would have followed the Counſel. You ſhall never hear after this Day but that I follow my Buſineſs as I ſhould do; and if any Perſon offers to me that ſeems fit to better my Condition, I ſhall tell him, before I make any Anſwer, I muſt aſk your Approbation, and by that I will be guided in every thing. I am very ſenſible of my Folly, and am,

Honoured Madam,

Your moſt dutiful and thankful Niece.

LETTER CIX.

From an elder Brother in the Country to a Youth juſt put 'Prentice in London.

Dear Brother,

I Am very glad to hear you are pleaſed with the new Situation into which the Care of your Friends has put you; but I would have you pleaſed not with the Novelty of it, but with the real Advantage. It is natural for you to be glad that you are under leſs Reſtraint than you were, for a Maſter neither has Occaſion nor Inclination to watch over a Youth ſo much as his Parents: But if you are not careful, this, although it now gives you a childiſh Satisfaction, may, in the End, betray you into Miſchief; nay, to your Ruin. Tho' your

your Father is not in ſight, dear Brother, act always as if you were in his Preſence: And be aſſured, that what would not offend him, will never diſpleaſe any body.

You have more Senſe, I have often told you ſo, than moſt Perſons at your Time. Now is the Opportunity of making a good Uſe of it: And take this for certain, every right Step you enter upon now will be a Comfort to you for your Life. I would have your Reaſon as well as your Fancy pleaſed with your new Situation, and then you will act as becomes you. Conſider, Brother, that the State of Life that charms you ſo at this Time will bring you to Independence and Affluence, and that you will, by behaving as you ought now, be hereafter Maſter of a Houſe and Family; have every thing about you at your own Command, and have Apprentices as well as Servants to wait upon you. The Maſter with whom you are placed, was ſome Years ago in your Situation; and what ſhould hinder you in due Time from being in his? All that is required, is Patience and Induſtry; and theſe, Brother, are a very cheap Price at which to purchaſe ſo comfortable a Condition.

Your Maſter I am told had nothing to begin the World withal: In that he had the worſe of you; for if you behave well, there are thoſe will ſet you up in a handſome Manner. So you have ſufficient Inducement to be good, and a Reward always follows it. Brother, farewel. Obey your Maſter, and be civil to all Perſons; keep out of Company, for Boys have no Occaſion for it, and moſt of that you will meet with is very bad. Be careful and honeſt, and God will bleſs you. If ever you commit a Fault, confeſs it at once; for the Lie in denying it is worſe than

the Thing itſelf: Go to Church conſtantly; and write to us often. I think I need not ſay more to ſo good a Lad as you, to induce you to continue ſo.

I am your affectionate Brother.

LETTER CX.

From a Father in the Country, to his Son juſt put to an Attorney in the Temple.

Dear Son,

I Have, I aſſure you, ſtreightened myſelf not a little to advance the Money which has put you out, and even if you are ever ſo prudent, I ſhall feel the Expence that it will be to ſupport you properly; for I do not intend you ſhall be worſe ſupplied than others in your Station. I do not name this that I think much of it, for I never ſhall, if you behave well: All that I mean is, that you ſhould be ſenſible of it, and ſhew your Gratitude by your Induſtry and Sobriety: For though it is a great deal it coſts, yet if you mind your Buſineſs, the Advantage will very well anſwer it. Now let me write you at once my Mind about your general Behaviour.

And firſt of all I deſire you will keep it in your Memory, that I ſent you where you are to ſtudy Law, and not read Plays; and that your Pleaſure ought to be in Courts, and not at a Theatre. I would not have choſen the Place where you are for this Purpoſe, but I have a Value for the Gentleman you are with: And I truſt, that between your good Diſpoſition, and his Care, all Harm will be prevented.

You

You will find yourſelf among a Set of young Men, very few of whom will come to any Good. This to you is an Advantage; the Profeſſion will not be over-ſtocked: But in the mean Time, do not let them lead you away among them. You will find them Rakes, and in general, Fools. Avoid their Company, they will want you to dine at the ſame Places of Sundays Rendezvous, and to frequent the ſame Coffee-Houſes in the Week; but if you regard my Peace, or your own Intereſt, avoid both. You may, if you behave yourſelf well, be received in Coffee-Houſes where the elder Perſons of your Profeſſion reſort, and they will treat you with Reſpect. In theſe you will find Inſtructors and Friends; the other will only betray you into Follies and Vices, debauch your Morals, and impoſe on your Underſtanding.

In two Sentences, Son, Apply yourſelf to your Buſineſs, and keep Company with your Betters; and you will make yourſelf and me happy.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXI.

From a Mother to her Son, whom ſhe fears getting into bad Courſes.

My dear Child,

IT was a great Uneaſineſs to me to part with you out of my Sight, but it is a much greater to be out of your Remembrance, and this is what I never thought I ſhould have met with. When I agreed to your going from me, it was becauſe I knew your own Happineſs in your future Life depended

depended upon it; but, dear Child, if you fall into bad Ways, you will add to the Loſs of that Pleaſure which I had in your Company, the continual Pain of my thinking I have contributed to your Undoing.

What can be the Reaſon, my Dear, that you never write to me? You know what Satisfaction it muſt be to me to hear that you are well, and that you are not diſpleaſed with your Condition. You uſed to be dutiful; no Child more: And this you may remember was my ſtricteſt Injunction. I cannot think you forget me, and I am more unhappy even than if I did; becauſe I fear you have taken to Courſes which at once take up your Time, ſo that you have not Leiſure to write, and make you aſhamed of Writing. God ſend I may be miſtaken in this; but, my dear Child, the more we love the more we fear. I deſire you will write to me directly, and eaſe me of this Pain. If you can tell me truly that you have not taken to ill Ways, nor fallen into bad Company, and moſt of all, if you can give me any plauſible Reaſon for this long Neglect of me, you will make me happy. Adieu! dear Son.

Your affectionate and careful Mother.

LETTER CXII.

From a Son who had been negligent in writing to his Mother. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Honoured Madam,

I Have read over your Letter many Times, and never without Tears. I own my Fault; and I will never offend you again. But, dear Madam, do

do not ſuppoſe me worſe than I am: Nothing can ever put out of my Remembrance the Obligations I have to you, any more than my Duty, which would exact from me all that you require, were there nothing of the other. I have omitted writing to you, Madam, not becauſe I had taken any Reſolution that I would not write; far be any ſuch undutiful Thoughts from me: But I had deferred it from one Poſt to another, and I find there is no End of Indolence. I ſhall learn from this one Inſtance, that what is to be done, ſhould be done immediately; for I find it thus in every thing, that the Unwillingneſs to go about it encreaſes with the Neglect. This is the true Cauſe that I have not written, and, Madam, it is the only Cauſe. By my future more careful Behaviour, you will find this is true.

As I have not omitted my Duty to you, Madam, in this Reſpect, out of any Neglect or Ingratitude, much leſs out of intended Diſobedience; ſo I beg you will believe me, when I tell you, with the greateſt Sincerity, that no bad Company, or Miſemployment of my Time, has occaſioned it. I obey your Commands in this, as in all Things elſe, Madam, and I always ſhall obey them; and while I do ſo, I am ſenſible I ſhall not do wrong. Your Advice at parting from me I remember was, to keep none but grave and ſober Company; and your Advice is to me a Command. Indeed, Madam, I have little Time for any Company: The Week Days are taken up with Buſineſs; for I find ſufficient to employ all my Time in that, as I intend to purſue it thoroughly; and on the *Sunday*, I have yet been no where but among our Relations. This is the Conduct, Madam, of your Son, whoſe Concerns are ſo much your own; and this ſhall continue to be ſo:

partly

partly, becauſe I know it is right, and not in a little Degree, becauſe I know it will give you Satisfaction; and I will write often to inform you that it is ſo.

I am, honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CXIII.

From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town, to inform him of his Mother's Illneſs.

Honoured Sir,

I AM ſorry my Duty ſhould require me to write what muſt unavoidably make you very uneaſy; but the Neglect of it would be unpardonable. My Mother, Sir, is exceeding ill. We had been walking in the Fields, and were hot: When we came in, ſhe would drink a Glaſs of cold Water, although every body perſuaded her againſt doing ſo; and ſhe was taken bad in a few Hours. I cannot tell you, Sir, how much a dutiful Child ſuffers on ſuch an Occaſion. They call the Diſorder a Pleuriſy. To ſee an affectionate Parent, who would be miſerable at the leaſt Pain that ſhould have afflicted me, ſtruggling for Breath, and gaſping in Agony, is too much for a grateful Heart to bear; and the Remedy, if it pleaſe God it prove a Remedy, is almoſt as terrible as the Diſeaſe. Phyſicians are Butchers when People have this Diſorder; nothing but bleeding, bleeding, and bleeding. They have done this three Times To-day, and twice Yeſterday: Would I could give my Blood to ſpare my Mother's! or that the Tears, which run down my Cheeks as I write this to you, could take the Place of your Grief at reading it!

Honoured.

Honoured Sir, my Mother ſpeaks of nothing but you, ſhe only wiſhes to ſee you; and I have written this true Account of her Diſeaſe that you may come without Delay. I know, the Buſineſs which you are tranſacting, would detain you againſt any other Call, but I am ſure you will let any thing go neglected to comfort your afflicted Family. Nothing but the Sight of you can enable either my Mother, or any of us, to bear what is upon us. I am, honoured Sir, in all the Affection that an human Heart can bear,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CXIV.

To a Stranger, aſking the Character of a Servant.

SIR,

A Perſon, whoſe Name is *James Wilkins*, has applied to me, on hearing there was a Vacancy in my Family, to ſerve as Footman. His greateſt Recommendation is, that he has lived a conſiderable Time with you, and behaved himſelf well in your Service: If this be true, it is indeed ſufficient; but this, as well as his Occaſion of leaving you, (which, he ſays, was to ſee his Friends) is ſo common an Account for People to give of themſelves, that I place no Value upon it, till I am favour'd with a Confirmation of it by you.

I know it is too common in Gentlemen, of humane Diſpoſitions, to promiſe a better Character to Servants than they have deſerved, upon their Promiſe of amending of the Faults they had been guilty of; but I am afraid this is oftener kept on the firſt Part, than on the latter. Sir, I have troubled

troubled you thus far only to acquaint you that mine is a Family into which it would be particularly improper to take a bad Man; and having ſaid ſo much, I ſhall perfectly depend upon what you are pleaſed to tell me in reſpect of him.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient,

And very humble Servant.

LETTER CXV.

The Anſwer. Containing the Character of a Servant.

SIR,

I Am very ſenſible of the Propriety of all you ſay in reſpect to the Abuſe in Characters given with Servants. If there were not the particular Occaſion which you intimate in this Caſe, I ſhould ſtill, after ſuch a Letter as you have written to me, be careful to ſay no more or leſs of the Man than he deſerves; ſince I think that Candour from one Gentleman to another is more neceſſary than Partiality to Servants.

The Perſon you mention lived in my Family about ten Months; a Time, perhaps, not ſo long as he is willing to have it thought; and the Occaſion of my diſcharging him was ſome Diſagreement with the other Servants: This, Sir, is the Truth of it. As the Excuſes he has made to you are very common, I think, if I were in your Place, I ſhould not conſtrue them particularly to his Diſadvantage. The Time that he was with me is ſufficient to judge, in ſome Degree, of a Perſon in his Station; and from that I think very well of

of him. I ſhould not have parted with him on my own Account; nor do I know who was to blame in the Diſputes which occaſioned my diſcharging him; only as the other Servants had lived longer with me, I was leſs inclined to part with them. This, Sir, is exactly the Truth, as to his Behaviour, while with me, and as to his leaving me. I believe he will make you a very good Servant, and am,

SIR,

Your very obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXVI.

From a Lady to a Stranger, enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid Servant.

Madam,

I Think myſelf unhappy that I have not the Pleaſure of being known to you, as I have a Requeſt to make, on your complying with which I place a great Dependance. The Occaſion of this Letter is nothing more than the common Form of enquiring the Character of a Servant; and I am very ſenſible, that in the general Way, this ſignifies little; for whatſoever was the Fault the Perſon committed, ſhe begs Pardon when ſhe goes away, and her Lady promiſes her a Character upon a Belief that ſhe will mend. But, Madam, I beg Leave to mention to you, that I am too ſenſible how much Injury may be done by the Tattling of a Servant, much more by her Wickedneſs, if ſhe is bad enough to take Bribes from deſigning Perſons.

Madam,

Madam, I have a Daughter, grown up to Woman's Eſtate, who is as dear to me as a Child can be to a Parent; I have omitted no Care in her Education; and I think ſhe wants no Kind of Goodneſs. I ſhould be very unhappy to ſee ſuch a Character ſacrificed to the Malice of a Servant; or the Child (for ſhe has ſome Fortune) attempted by needy Perſons, becauſe they can command enough to engage ſuch a Perſon in their Service.

I beg Pardon for troubling you with ſo long a Letter, on ſuch an Occaſion; but I intreat the Favour of you to inform me whether the Perſon whom you diſcharged a Fortnight ſince, *Suſannah Clark*, by Name, is fit for me.

I have the Honour to be,

With the greateſt Reſpect,

MADAM,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER CXVII.

From a Lady, giving the Character of an Upper Maid Servant. In anſwer to the foregoing.

Madam,

AFTER the Letter you have written to me, I ſhould be unpardonable to ſay any thing to you but the moſt perfect Truth. I know it is a Cuſtom with Ladies to be too favourable to diſcharged Servants; but it is a bad one. I would not be too kind to them on this Occaſion,

ſion, in any Caſe; but in the preſent I ſhall think it a Duty to ſpeak without the leaſt Reſerve.

The Servant who has offered herſelf to you, Madam, has left my Place ſix Weeks: The Occaſion of her being diſcharged, was ſome Expreſſions that I thought did not carry a proper Reſpect; but they were ſpoken to me, and not behind my Back. I will do her the Juſtice alſo to acknowledge, that, perhaps, ſhe might have ſome Provocation: However, if I had been ſenſible I was in Fault myſelf, I would not have kept the Servant afterwards. As to the Circumſtances you mention, I have no Cauſe to ſuſpect them: I believe her to be very diſcreet and honeſt. How far what I have mentioned may plead againſt her, I cannot ſay; you are to judge of it; but, I think, as it is all that can be objected to a Perſon, otherwiſe very deſireable; and is all I have to charge her with, who have had Opportunities of ſeeing whatever Faults ſhe has; I ſhould not, as the World of Servants goes, expect a better.

I am,

MADAM,

Your very humble Servant.

LETTER CXVIII.

To a Youth in London, *to caution him againſt Public-Houſes. From a Relation.*

Couſin Richard,

IT is with great Pleaſure I from Time to Time hear of your good Behaviour; and I promiſe myſelf to ſee you a conſiderable Man, from the Advances

Advances it will be in your Way to make in the World. Yours is a Buſineſs which depends in a great Meaſure upon the Favour of People of nearly your own Rank; and I hear of you continually as being poſſeſſed of little Advantages which endear you to them. Purſue the Plan that Nature has pointed out for your Succeſs, and of which ſhe has given you the Means; but take care not to make that your Ruin, which may be your greateſt Benefit. I am told that you ſing agreeably, and that you are one of the pleaſanteſt Companions in the World. Theſe are Things that will make you happy in yourſelf, becauſe they will make you agreeable to others; and it will be a great Advantage to you, that they will make your Company deſirable. But, dear Couſin, let it be within Bounds that you indulge the Uſe of theſe your Talents. If you are led to Public-Houſes, and become the Favourite of drunken Clubs, you will ruin yourſelf, and aſſiſt in the Ruin of others. Too many are fond of making ſo bad an Uſe of the Night, that they can make no good Uſe of the Morning; and nothing tends ſo much to this, as the frequenting thoſe Meetings at Houſes where the Drinking alone is often a Temptation to ſtay to an unſeaſonable Time; but when there is alſo the Temptation of a Song, and of continued Mirth to add to the Inducement, the Miſchief is much the greater. You will naturally be led to ſome of theſe Meetings, and you will as certainly be preſſed to frequent them: I am told that there are too many of them in your Part of the Town: If you give into this, you will make them more, at leaſt more frequented, and will have the Crime of not only waſting your own Time, but being the Occaſion of a Waſte of it in others.

I thought

I thought it my Duty, Couſin *Richard*, to give you this Caution againſt a Miſtake that you may too naturally make, if not cautioned; more depends upon it than you can imagine at preſent: Indeed all depends upon it.

I am,

Your affectionate Friend.

LETTER CXIX.

From a young Man nearly out of his Apprenticeſhip, to a diſtant Relation; requeſting him to lend a Sum of Money.

SIR,

I Can remember nothing but Kindneſs from you to our unhappy Family ever ſince my Infancy; and I flatter myſelf that I have not been guilty of any thing that ought to exclude me in particular from your Favour, provided you retain the ſame kind Thoughts towards us. I may be miſtaken in what I imagine farther, but I have always thought you had no ſmall Hand in the putting me out; for I think my Father could not have commanded ſuch a Sum of Money, without the Aſſiſtance of ſome generous Friend, and I can think of none but you. If this be the Caſe, Sir, I may the more be aſhamed to write to you upon the preſent Occaſion, ſince it is Ingratitude to make one Benefit the Cauſe of aſking others: But I will venture to ſay in my own Favour, that I think my Behaviour in the Time I have been with my Maſter, will not make againſt me in the Application. If I aſk what

what is improper, all that I farther requeſt is, to be pardoned.

Sir, I have at preſent before me, the Proſpect of being a Journeyman at a ſmall Salary, and juſt getting Bread, and that of being a Maſter in one of the moſt advantageous Trades that can be thought of: And this is the Time of fixing myſelf in the one Situation or the other. I am ſenſible, Sir, you will ſee the Deſign of this Letter, becauſe the becoming a Maſter cannot be done without Money, and I have no where to apply for ſuch an Aſſiſtance but to your Favour: A moderate Sum, Sir, will anſwer the Purpoſe; and I think I am ſo well acquainted with the Trade, as to be able ſoon to repay it: At leaſt I am ſure I can take care that the Value of it ſhall always be kept in Stock, ſo that there can be no Riſk to loſe any Part of it. I have made the Computation, and with Sixty Pounds, carefully laid out, I can make all the Shew that is neceſſary, and have all Conveniencies about me. If you will be ſo generous, Sir, to complete the Goodneſs you have already begun, by lending me this Sum, there is nothing ſhall tempt me to endanger your loſing any Part of it; nor ſhall any thing ever make me forget the Obligation.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt obliged,

And moſt obedient,

Humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXX.

From a Relation to a young Man who had aſked the Advance of a Sum of Money. In anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

YOU are not miſtaken in ſuppoſing your Father owed it to me in ſome Meaſure that he was able to put you out: But I would not have you place more of the Obligation on me than I deſerve. I lent him the Money, and he paid me faithfully: Do you follow his Steps, and you will never want a Friend. I have ſo good an Opinion of you, that I ſhall truſt you as I truſted him. You ſhall have the Money you require, and I ſhall expect to be paid in ſuch a Manner as ſhall be eaſy to you; but it muſt be firſt agreed upon. Your Father paid me a Part of the Debt every Year till the Whole was diſcharged; but as your Returns will be quicker than his Appointment, I ſhall expect a Part at the End of ſix Months, and after that a Part every three; what that ſhall be we will ſettle. I ſhall be content to be paid in this Manner, except one Thing happen, and that I ſhall bargain with you againſt, both for your own ſake and mine. If you marry, I ſhall expect to be paid immediately; becauſe, if you marry ſo as not to be able to pay me upon the Spot, after that you will not be able to pay me at all.

I have only one Thing more to add, which is, that when I do a Favour, I love to do it with Eaſe to myſelf. I deſire you will engage in nothing in this but what you ſhall be able to perform; for I ſhall put it out of my own Hands, leaving the taking in of the Money to Mr. *Brown*,

who manages my other Affairs. It was thus I agreed with your Father; and he acquitted himſelf like a Man of Honour. I expect no leſs of you, and I am glad of an Opportunity of doing you Service.

I am your Friend,

And humble Servant.

LETTER CXXI.

From a Perſon who had borrowed a Sum to ſet up, and was not enabled to make the firſt Payment. To an Agent; in conſequence of the foregoing.

SIR,

WHEN I was out of my Time, my Couſin, Mr. *Wells*, who has been the conſtant Friend, and, I may ſay, the Support of our Family, lent me the Sum of Sixty Pounds to ſet me up, which I was to return at certain ſtated Payments; the firſt of them a Sum of fifteen Pounds, ſix Months after the Time: And at the ſame Time he told me you had the Care of the receiving it. Sir, it is with the greateſt Concern I tell you, that the Time of the firſt Payment is drawing on, but I am not prepared to make it, and I am afraid it will be ſome Months before I ſhall. I cannot charge myſelf with any Fault that ſhould have occaſioned this, and therefore I am the more bold to promiſe the making it good, if you will be pleaſed to allow me ſome little Time; which will be the greateſt Favour to,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient,

And moſt humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXXII.

From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requeſted Time for a Payment. In anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Have received your Letter, and wiſh I could anſwer it more to your Satisfaction than the Matter will allow me to do. Mr. *Wells*, when he gives me Charge of his Affairs, expects me to be punctual; and if I let the Time of his Payments paſs by, I may make myſelf accountable to him for the Debt. This, I am ſure, you would not aſk of me, as we are entire Strangers: However, ſome moderate Time I ſhall venture to allow. The Book is now before me, and the Money I find will be due on the Fourteenth of the next Month: If you will not fail to have it ready on the Fourteenth of the Month following, and are willing to allow me lawful Intereſt for that Time, I ſhall expect no farther Satisfaction, and am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIII.

From a Perſon in Buſineſs who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements. In conſequence of the former.

SIR,

I Thought myſelf greatly obliged to you for the Civility you ſhewed me, as I mentioned at that Time; and I am ſorry to make a farther Excuſe:

But I ſtill find myſelf unable to anſwer the Demand, although very certain that I can do it with a ſhor Time more of Indulgence. You are ſenſible, Sir, that the other was not of my ſetting, but yourſel propoſed it, and I had no Right to refuſe: However as I am certain to pay it in two Months more, i you will be pleaſed to give me that Time, and no let my Couſin know that I am behind-hand wit you, I will readily allow you twice the common In tereſt, and account myſelf for ever obliged to you After this, Sir, I will endeavour to be more punc tual; nay, and I can promiſe that I ſhall be ſo.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIV.

From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keepi his Day a ſecond Time. In conſequence of t former.

SIR,

YOU will pleaſe to remember what I told yo of the Hazard I run, in allowing more tha the Time appointed for making good the Dema in favour of your Relation. You have now t ſecond Time forfeited your Engagement; and b ſide the original Sum, and the Intereſt upon t Time due to me, here is a ſecond Payment b come due, and the Time elapſed without a Money. I am afraid, if you were not able pay the firſt Sum, you will be leſs able to ma up both, together with what is due to me up then

them. I am ſenſible what Methods Juſtice to myſelf, as well as to Mr. *Wells*, would induce me to take, but I am deſirous, if poſſible, of making you eaſy; and if you can be aſſured of paying the Whole, and are willing to make me any moderate Allowance for the Hazard I run in this, which I ſhall leave to your own Generoſity, I am content to ſtay one Month more, without any farther Trouble to you. After that, my Affairs muſt be ſettled with Mr. *Wells*, and I ſhall have no farther Power to ſerve you.

I am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

LETTER CXXV.

From a Perſon who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.

SIR,

THE repeated Favours I have received from you make it impoſſible for me to aſk any farther Indulgence, and yet I am unable to make good your Demand. I find there are Hardſhips in Trade which none know but thoſe who are in it; and there is no Certainty about Money that is not in one's own Hands. Sir, the Occaſion of my Diſappointment is, that ſome Perſons whom I did not chuſe to aſk for Money before, now make Excuſes, and the principal Sum that I expected I have wholly loſt; the Gentleman from whom it was due having failed. I can ſay nothing to the fixing any Day of Payment, nor will I preſume to do it; only there is Money

due to me in good Hands to pay four Times as much as the Demand, and as ſoon as I can get it in, I ſhall gladly diſcharge it; for to a Man of an honeſt Principle there is no Uneaſineſs ſo great as being continually dunned for Money: Sir, I have counted up the Intereſt on the two Sums due to you for your Hazard, and have added a Sum of two Guineas on account of the laſt Indulgence; for this Sum together I ſend you my Note of Hand, payable on Demand; and after a few Weeks I will deliver the Money when it is brought to me: As for the other, I have told you all I can promiſe. I muſt leave myſelf to my Couſin's Mercy; and am, Sir, with Gratitude for all your Civilities,

Your very obedient,

And very humble Servant.

LETTER CXXVI.

From a Tradeſman under an Arreſt for Money, to his Creditor, a Relation. In conſequence of the preceding.

SIR,

I Have ſcarce the Confidence to write to you at this Time; and yet there is no other Perſon to whom I can write with any Hopes of Succeſs ſince to apply to any other would be to diſcloſe my Circumſtances in ſuch a Manner as to ruin me for ever. I was obliged to you, Sir, for ſetting me up, ſo that you have doubtleſs a Right to do what you pleaſe with me: All that I can ſay is, that it is not Negligence which has occaſioned my Misfortune, for I am ſure no one will accuſe

me of that; and as to the Losses in Trade, and the Difficulty of getting in good Money, all who are in Trade have experienced as well as I. I have only to add, Sir, my Thanks for the great Favour you did me, and to observe, that I have not made so bad Use of it, but that, if you are pleased to insist on the present Demand, there is enough in my Shop and House to pay you and all I owe; but if you would be pleased to favour me with a little more Time, I would take Care to make good all the Payments, and am in no Doubt but I should be able also to raise myself in the World. The Reason of my presuming to write to you is, that it seems to me in vain to delay this Payment, and at the same Time expose my Circumstances so that I shall never be able to make it. If it be your Pleasure to indulge me with some Time, I may make all up in private; if otherwise, it is as well to give out now, as after a great deal of Uneasiness: Beside that, I think I have no Right to contest against you a Thing in which your Right is so unquestionable. I enclose to you, Sir, Mr. *Brown*'s several Letters to me on this Occasion, that you may see he has not been remiss, and has only failed this once in Obedience to your Commands, on the Strength of my Sollicitations.

Sir, I most humbly take my Leave; and whatsoever you determine concerning me, I shall never forget the Obligations I have to your Goodness. As I have enough to pay all my Debts, beside answering your most just Demand, when all is sold, I shall only wait your Answer to resolve what to do. I have no Thought of availing myself of a clandestine Removal of

them, while they are in Juſtice the Property of others.

I am,

With the greateſt Reſpect and Gratitude,

SIR,

Your moſt humble,

And moſt obedient Servant.

LETTER CXXVII.

From a Gentleman, who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, preſſed by his Agent. In anſwer.

SIR,

NOTHING ever ſurpriſed me ſo much as your Letter. Pleaſe to ſhew this as my Order, that you be immediately diſcharged; and as a Diſcharge alſo to Mr. *Brown* from any future Care of my Affairs. A baſe, and a mean Man! Pray believe he had no Commiſſion from me to oppreſs you: I did not lend you the Money with ſuch Intent: It was not to deſtroy you, but to preſerve you; and the Reaſon of my limiting the Times of Repayment was no other than to lay you under a Neceſſity of being induſtrious and frugal. I perceive that you are ſo, and am glad to find ſo much Integrity in a Perſon, whom, for the Sake of his Family, as well as for his own, I am inclined to love. It is true that your Father repaid me, by ſmall Sums, the whole Money I advanced to put you out. The Sum was forty-five Pounds, and you will receive To-morrow, by the Hands of *James Syſſon*, an Order upon my Banker for that Money: I add it to that

that which I have already lent you. I expect to be ſome Time repaid, becauſe it will not be Juſtice to my nearer Relations to give it; but let this be at your own Leiſure; and for the future I ſhall deſire any body who has Concerns with me to correſpond with myſelf, not with my Agent.

Pray get immediately into your Buſineſs again. I hope nothing of this has been known. God bleſs you. You may always command my Aſſiſtance in any reaſonable Thing.

Your affectionate Friend.

LETTER CXXVIII.

From a young Gentleman at the Univerſity, to a Family Acquaintance, to borrow Money.

SIR,

THE Death of my Father ſoon after his putting me to this Place of Education, and many other Accidents, in which my own Conduct has had no Concern, have involved me in Difficulties which threaten altogether to impede my Progreſs in my Studies, and prevent the Means which I hoped were in my Power to get my Bread; for, indeed, with the utter Want of Friends, in which I labour, I cannot expect Preferment: But with this, Sir, I ſhould be ſatisfied. The Reaſon of my writing to you upon this melancholy Occaſion is, Sir, what I have already mentioned, my entire Want of Friends. I know you are ſo diſtant a Relation that I can have no Right to expect any Favour from you upon that Account; but I have heard my Father often mention your Name, and always with the greateſt Reſpect. Sir, if you entertain the ſame

Remembrance of him that he always did of you; and if your Fortune is ſo plentiful as I am told, perhaps you will not only pardon the preſent Application, as ſtrange as it may ſeem from one whom you never ſaw, but may comply with my Requeſt of ſupplying me with Fourteen Pounds Seven Shillings, which will anſwer all my preſent Demands; and perhaps, before new Difficulties fall upon me, I may find ſome Friend to relieve me farther. I only requeſt of you, Sir, if you decline this, not to be offended at the Preſumption of the Application; becauſe I would avoid nothing ſo carefully as offending thoſe whom my Father valued.

I am,

With the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LETTER CXXIX.

From a ſubſtantial Tradeſman to a very diſtant Relation, aſking Money. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Couſin,

IF you knew what was the Nature of that Friendſhip with which your Father honoured me, your Letter would have been written in a Style of leſs Humility: Or if I had known he had a Son unprovided for, the Occaſion of ſuch a Letter would have been prevented.

Sir, whatſoever be the Eaſe of my preſent Circumſtances, I owe it all to your Father; and God

God forbid I ſhould not return it to you. Your Father, Sir, advanced the Money with which I was put out; and when I was out of my Time, the ſame Friend lent me the Sum with which I ſet up, and aſſiſted me afterwards in all my Difficulties: It is true I repaid him the Money, but the Obligation never can be repaid. I have ordered Twenty Pounds to be paid to the Stage-Coachman, who will take Charge of it, and bring it to you; and I pray you to let me know the Nature of your Affairs at College, for my low Education has given me no Knowledge of this; and whatever is neceſſary you ſhall moſt willingly receive from me. Look no farther, Sir, for a Friend, for you ſhall want no other. When it is your Time of coming away for your Holidays, let my Houſe be your Home: And, dear young Man, if you can condeſcend to humble yourſelf ſo far, be, for the future, my Son. A wiſe Reſtriction from your Father, prevented my marrying when I was very young; ſince that Time my Mind has been taken up with Buſineſs; and at the Years I am now, I am ſure I never ſhall. He little ſuppoſed that in preventing my marrying fooliſhly, he was providing a Father for a deſtitute Son of his own: But Heaven orders all Things right. Pray write to me again immediately.

I am

Your faithful Friend.

LETTER CXXX.

From a Huſband in a remote Part of the Kingdom, to his Wife in London.

I Have the Pleaſure, my Dear, to inform you every thing goes on proſperouſly in my Journey: I meet with great Succeſs in the Buſineſs of it; and am treated with a ſingular Reſpect among the principal People of the ſeveral Places where I come. Were it poſſible for me to be happy when I was abſent from you, I muſt be very much ſo at this Time: But a Huſband may be believed where a Lover would be ſuſpected. Indeed nothing gives me a true Satisfaction that *you* do not ſhare with me; nor have I the proper Taſte of any Succeſs, which I cannot communicate to you in all its Particulars. I hope you are well and eaſy. I have told you that my Affairs are moſt agreeably circumſtanced, and let me tell you alſo, for I know that will be almoſt of equal Concern to you, that inſtead of being fatigued I find my Journey a Diverſion. Pray take Care of your Health. Kiſs all the little Angels for me; and tell them it will not be long before their Papa is at Home again. I ſhall be at *Truro* on *Sunday*, and ſhall ſtay a Day or two; ſo write to me there. My Dear, farewel.

Yours moſt affectionately.

LET-

LETTER CXXXI.

From the Wife of an Officer whoſe Duty has called him into another Kingdom.

My Deareſt,

I Write to you ſo often that I am afraid I weary you with my Affection; but judge of it by the Cauſe, and you will be led to forgive me. What ſhould I write to you but a Repetition of the ſame Thing, That I love you, and doat upon your Remembrance, and that I am, in ſpite of all your Kindneſs, unhappy, in the greateſt Degree, in this Abſence? Yet there was no Time in which you was not pleaſed with hearing me tell you this; why then ſhould I ſuppoſe you will be leſs pleaſed with reading it? If your Affection be as perfect, but why do I ſay if, for I know it is as perfect as my own; but if your Form be as tender, and your Mind as ſtrongly worked upon as mine, we are not altogether abſent. My Dear, it is only in the Day I miſs you; every Night, and all the Night, we converſe together: My Eyes are no ſooner cloſed but you are at my Side, and with all that Tenderneſs which has ſo long, and which, I hope, will yet ſo very long make me happy, talk to me, and ſmile upon me. The Joy that I have, but in this imaginary Manner, to look upon your Eyes, and ſee them bent with Tenderneſs upon me; to hear you ſpeak with all the Good-nature with which you uſed to charm me; it is not to be expreſſed what Tranſport this is to me; nor can any but you, who I know think as tenderly of me, conceive it. You are no irregular Viſitant at theſe Times; it is every Night I ſee you, nor do you leave me till the Morning.

ing. You are in theſe imaginary Viſits juſt as in your real Preſence, my Friend, my Counſellor, and my Adviſer. I tell you every thing, and I am told by you how every thing ſhall be conducted.

I have told you, my dear Mr. ———, what are the Comforts of my preſent Situation, becauſe I would not have you ſo uneaſy as I know you would be to think me altogether miſerable; but although this be ſome Relief, it is enough that I have to ſuffer: This is but the Employment of the Night; of Hours in a State hardly to be called by the Name of Life: The Day is a Scene of as perfect Miſery, as this is of fancied Happineſs: From the Inſtant that my Eyes are opened, every Object brings you to my Memory, and while every thing reminds me how happy I *was*, every thing tells me how wretched I *am*. The Bed in which I am alone; the Servant who uſed to wait on you; the very Chair in which you uſed to ſit, are all Remembrances of what is loſt to me.

My dear Huſband, is there no Poſſibility of my coming to you? This Letter will be carried, and why may not I have the ſame Paſſage? Sure you do not think ſo meanly of me as to imagine that a Voyage terrifies me; or that the Bleakneſs of the Climate, or Wildneſs of the Place where you are, would give me Uneaſineſs. Your Arms, my Dear, would be ſufficient for my Shelter and Defence: Beſide, is there any thing you bear, from which your faithful Wife would wiſh to be excuſed? And ſure you cannot ſuppoſe that I ſhould want Company, or feel the Want of little Conveniencies of Life, when I had your Converſation, and you to think upon. If it be poſſible, command me to come over to you. I am ſure you cannot be happy; I know, to have me with you would add to your Content: And do not think that

I ſhould

I ſhould be leſs happy, be whatſoever the Circumſtances of my being with you. I have told you I ſhould have no Senſe to the Inconveniencies of Nature, or of any Kind; and, indeed, though I am not willing to confeſs it to you, I am ſo unhappy where I am, that the Change muſt be for my Advantage.

I tire you: But I could never weary myſelf with writing to you; for while I am doing it I appear as it were talking with you; and Earth and Seas cannot, although they ſeparate us ſo invidiouſly, prevent that Pleaſure. Pray let them not longer prevent any. I muſt tell you I am miſerable here; for that I know will be of more Power than all other Arguments to make you call me to you. My Dear, good Night. Heaven protect you! and make you every Moment as happy as I ſhall be when I receive your Letter, bidding me come to you.

Your moſt affectionate.

LETTER CXXXII.

To a Daughter in London, *who had fallen into bad Ways.*

Dear Child,

I Thought when her Ladyſhip aſked my Conſent for your going up with her to *London*, that you had made your Fortune; and I believe now that if you had made a proper Uſe of your good Luck, I ſhould not have been miſtaken. I am ſure your Lady would have made your Life very happy to you

you while you was with her; and in her Service you muſt have had a great many Opportunities of marrying ſome ſubſtantial Tradeſman that ſerved the Family, which her Ladyſhip would have promoted.

I was always uneaſy when they told me you had got the Favour of your young Maſter, in ſo great a Degree; for, in the firſt Place, if he could have deſired to marry you, it would have been a very bad Return in you to have done this by a Family to which you had ſuch great Obligations; but as this was not likely, ſo you ſhould the leſs have liſtened to it, becauſe it could be only a Deſign againſt your Virtue, which nothing could make you amends for parting withal.

You find I write to you, Child, rather like a Perſon that would argue with you as a Friend, than a Father that is provoked, as I have Reaſon to be at what you have done. As it is over, there is no Good in Paſſion; and I would perſuade you to be good, for I do not ſuppoſe I have now Power to command you. As I was uneaſy at what you thought your good Fortune, you will eaſily gueſs what I feel of your late Step. I have been told of it all; and I do not wonder at it after what I have been told, but I would fain ſhew you that you are in the wrong.

You are now a fine Lady, ſettled in an idle, but ſhameful Life; and are to act in a Sphere very much above yourſelf, as long as he keeps his Fancy to you: But as much as this may pleaſe you now, what will you do when he forſakes you? You will never be able to go to Service again; for you will be too proud, and no-body will take you. You fancy ſome other Gentleman will keep you in the ſame Manner; but ſure, *Betty*, this is a beaſtly Life: You have not been bred up to like ſuch Things; beſide,

beſide, you are now five and twenty, and in a Year or two you will have loſt that Bloom that recommended you to your Maſter; and I am afraid you will have acquired nothing in its Place. All you can expect is to be a common Creature in the Streets; to be abuſed by every drunken Rake, and to die in an Hoſpital. *Betty*, I do not make this any worſe than it is: Few Fathers would reaſon the Caſe with you as I do; but I wiſh you well, although you do not deſerve it: And I deſire you to mind what I am now going to ſay to you.

If you will be content to live as you uſed to do, and as you were born to live, and as your Parents before you did, you ſhall find me ſtill a Father, and a kind one to you. If you will come home to me directly, all this ſhall be forgotten; and you ſhall ſtay with me, or get yourſelf another Place, which you chuſe. I promiſe you I will never mention it to you again. I am ſure you muſt ſee by this I love you. I deſire you will leave this ſhameful Life, and you ſhall have every Proof of it from

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXIII.

From a Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had before written to her to reclaim her.

Honoured Father,

I Am afraid you will ſcarce look upon a Letter, from your unhappy Daughter in her Diſtreſs, who paid ſo little Regard to your kind Invitation before; but if you ſhould throw this into the Fire as ſoon as you ſee my Name to it, I can have no Reaſon to complain. However, hoping your Goodneſs will look it over, I ſhall proceed.

I beg your Pardon in the moſt humble Manner, for not writing an Anſwer to your indulgent Letter which you wrote to me when I firſt went away with Mr. *Bruton*; but I was tranſported like a Child with ſuch a new Way of Life; however, I have now Cauſe enough to repent of it.

I ſhall not pretend to conceal any thing from you, Sir: Mr. *Bruton* has done juſt what, as you told me, would be the Caſe. He has taken to a Girl that ſold Noſegays at the Gate at *Ranelagh*, and ſent me Ten Guineas by Way of Farewel. I do not tell you what is falſe, Sir, in ſaying that many of his Acquaintance have been applying to me, but I know nothing of what Offers they would make me, being reſolved firſt to beg of you to forgive me, and take me in; and indeed I will never think of ſuch a Courſe of Life again.

It is not only as you ſaid, Sir, about the End of this Life; but when it laſted, there was no Satisfaction at all in it. What ſignified it to be dreſſed up in Cloaths that did not become me? and as for the Plays and the Gardens, I had not been uſed to them, and they were all ſtrange to me. Then I thought

I never

I never looked like other People, and every one that looked, I believed, made game of me.

As for Company at home, I had none; for I would not demean myſelf with the Servants, and the Gentlewoman of the Houſe would not be acquainted with me. As for Men, I could not ſee any; for Mr. *Bruton* was too jealous, nay, becauſe ſomebody told him once he ſaw me as he went along the Street, I was not ſuffered to go near a fore Window. No-body would keep me Company abroad but thoſe who were like myſelf, and thoſe he would not let me keep Company withal, for fear they ſhould put Things into my Head which they were indulged in, and I was denied. So you ſee, Sir, what a Life this is that I was ſuch a Fool to be pleaſed with.

If you will not be ſo kind to take me home, to be ſure I muſt fall into it again, becauſe no-body elſe will take me: But if you can forgive me, there is nothing, Sir, that I will not do to deſerve your Favour. I do not apply to you becauſe I am poor; for beſide the little Matter of Money that I have, there is Plate and Things of ſome Value which he has not taken away from me. So that I could take care of myſelf for ſome Time without any Help; but indeed, Sir, it is a Life that is worſe than the pooreſt Service, when one conſiders it truly; and if you can overlook my Diſobedience as well as my Fault, I ſhall never be tempted to fall into it again, but ſhall always remain

Your dutiful Daughter.

LETTER CXXXIV.

To a Widow Lady in London, *to diſſuade her from a ſecond Marriage.*

Dear Couſin,

I Was accidentally in Company, the other Day, where you was mentioned with great Reſpect; but it was ſaid that you were about to marry again. I may be impertinent in what I have to ſay on this Subject, becauſe the Obſervations may come too late: Yet I think that hardly can be the Caſe, becauſe this is the firſt Time I have heard of your deſigning it, and then but caſually. I know how ready the World are to interpret the ſlighteſt Acquaintances into Courtſhips; and I think, had this been any thing more, I ſhould have heard of it earlier, and with more Certainty; nay, I will not believe but you would have written to me of it yourſelf.

As I will perſuade myſelf from theſe Reaſons that you have not gone ſo far in this Matter, if you have made any Step in it, as to have made it too late to go back; I ſhall, with all that Freedom which our Acquaintance and Affinity ſupport me in uſing, give you my Reaſons why I think you do wrong. You are very happy at preſent, and thoſe who do not know when they are well commonly change for the worſe. It is a Maxim among the Gameſters, that nobody ought to play but thoſe who have nothing to loſe; and I think it ought to hold as good with thoſe who marry after they are thirty. When there is the Bloom of Youth upon a Face, a Man may be tempted to do a great many Things to purchaſe it; but when that is gone, I

ſhould

ſhould be always afraid that the Deſire of winning the Bet might go farther than the Love of Play. If that is the Matter, wretched is ſhe who is caught, for the Winner will be as ready in this Caſe, as the Loſers in the other, to break the Tables.

But to talk in plain Words, and argue the Matter like People of this World, I ſhould imagine that any Woman who had been married a dozen Years, let it have been ever ſo happily, would have ſeen enough of the Condition not to be in an Humour to enter upon it again when the beſt Seaſon of it was over. I talk very freely to you, Couſin; but I love you, and you know it: You will therefore excuſe me; nay, I believe you will thank me. I adviſe you againſt Marriage, but I do not know who you are going to marry. There is one Teſt of Affection, and there is but one, and if your Lover's Affairs will bear that, why I ſhall give up half my Objections. The Man who has nothing may deceive you when he ſays he loves you, whether you have nothing, or have a Fortune; for in the one Caſe he may juſt like you enough for a Month's living together, and, as it is all one to him where he lives, he may reſolve upon bidding Good-bye to you afterwards: In the other, he may very reaſonably be in love with your Fortune, and may think no Incumbrance of your Perſon too much for the Advantage: But if the Lover have a Fortune more than equal to your own, take it for granted he is in earneſt, and give yourſelf no Trouble but about his Conſtancy. It would not be worth while to marry a Man you was ſure liked you To-day, but who, it was fifty to one, might change his Mind To-morrow: And as to him, whom it was impoſſible to know whether he liked you or no, you, who will be too wiſe to fall into abſolute Green-Sickneſs Love, would be diſtracted to venture upon.

Which

Which of theſe, or whether either of theſe Deſcriptions, belongs to your preſent Admirer, I am entirely ignorant. You ſee I am a great Enemy to your marrying at all; but I have told you there is a Sort of Man that I think you may venture upon: She will have good Luck, however, that finds him.

It would be eaſy to be grave upon this Subject; but, dear Couſin, it is not eaſy to be grave without being dull; and I have not a mind you ſhould throw away my Letter without reading it. You have a great many Years probably to come, and you have a Right to be happy in them. You have the Means in your own Hands, and in the Name of Wiſdom keep them there. You have Relations who will want your Money, when you can make no more Uſe of it; and why ſhould you rob them of it in favour of a Stranger? Beſide, I have that true Affection for you that I ſhould be unhappy to ſee you in Difficulties; and why ſhould you wiſh to make a Man miſerable, becauſe he deſerves better at your Hands?

Conſider all theſe Things, for you have Gratitude and Generoſity; and conſider yourſelf, for you have Prudence. You may be happy in yourſelf, and a Bleſſing to others theſe forty Years; or you may be miſerable, and a Burthen to your Relations: This is the Chance; and, I proteſt, I believe the Choice is now before You. Dear Couſin, farewel; I only repeat it to you, conſider.

Yours moſt affectionately.

LET-

LETTER CXXXV.

To a Friend whoſe Indiſcretion has engaged him in a Diſpute likely to end in Law.

Dear Charles,

I Take the Liberty of writing to you, though I know beforehand my Letter muſt be diſagreeable, but it is to ſerve, and not humour you in a Thing where you are wrong. You know I was preſent when there happened to paſs ſome Words between you and Mr. *Nicholas*, and I hear ſince that he has been conſulting an Attorney to know if what you ſaid was not actionable. You never have been in Law, elſe you would be in more Care than you ſeem about it. Take it for granted, trying a Cauſe is like boxing out a Diſpute; which ever gets the better, both are heartily beaten.

As to the Words you ſaid, they certainly reflected upon his Character, and therefore you may depend upon it he will have his Remedy. I grant you it was all true that you ſpoke; but that is the Reaſon why he feels it ſo much. People are always the niceſt about their Characters who have no Characters at all: And one Thing I muſt tell you, that very likely you do not know already, which is, That a Thing is not leſs Scandal in Law becauſe it is true.

I ſay all this to you firſt, dear *Charles*, that you may take my Advice about your Conduct. I would have you make it up by any Means in the World before it goes farther. Aſk his Pardon at the Club where you ſpoke it, and own you was in Liquor, or you ſhould not have ſaid it: And if this will not do, offer him ten Pounds to drop it,

for

for he is a dirty Fellow, and will take it. It is more, perhaps, than he would get by a Verdict, but then it would coſt you an Hundred.

I know, dear *Charles*, you are of a paſſionate Temper, and you will not be ready to give up a Point, eſpecially when you are in the right; but it is better to do that, than be plagued with a Law-Suit that will take up all your Time, and coſt you Heaven knows what into the Bargain. Do, be adviſed, and get the better of yourſelf, tho' you are in the right; for it is much better to do ſo, than to be ruined by one's Obſtinacy. I beg you will do as I deſire you for your Family's Sake; for if you once get into the Lawyers Hands, you know not what will be the End of it.

I am,

Dear Charles,

Your Friend and Servant.

LETTER CXXXVI.

From a Perſon engaged in a Diſpute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he deſires to interfere.

I Received your Letter, my dear Friend, and am convinced you are in the right. It is the moſt unfortunate Thing in the World to have to do with bad People in any Reſpect, and in nothing worſe than to quarrel with them. I am ſure all I ſaid was true, and I can bring Proof of it: But notwithſtanding that, I am ſenſible of the Prudence of your Advice, and am reſolved to follow it. I am willing to do any thing that is neceſſary to make up the Matter; and will give more Money than you mention,

tion, if that be neceſſary: But I do not know how to ſpeak to the Fellow myſelf. As you have been ſo kind in your Advice, will you talk to him? Whatever you ſettle with him I will agree to; and ſhall always remember how much I am obliged to your Friendſhip.

I am,

Dear Sir,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXXXVII.

From a Father to his Son in Trade, at the Time of an approaching Election.

Dear James,

YOU have hitherto ſhewn every Mark of Prudence that your Friends could expect of you in the Management of Buſineſs, and in your Behaviour. You may be ſure it is a Pleaſure to me to ſee this, and that I have no Satisfaction like the hearing others ſpeak of it. An affable Behaviour, *James*, I always told you, was more than every thing in the Conduct of Life; and you have found that it is Truth. There is a Way of refuſing what is required of you, that yet will not give the Perſon who is refuſed, Opportunity to be angry; and you have found the Way to this among other Articles of Prudence: For though I know you have been led by Prudence to deny Credit to ſome that aſked you, which is certainly the moſt difficult Thing in the World, yet I hear every one ſpeak kindly of you.

I give you no more Commendation than I find you have deſerved in this Particular; but I muſt give you Advice in a Thing that you have not yet expe-

experienced: There will be Requeſts made to you now which will be the moſt difficult of all others to be denied; and yet, if it be poſſible, you muſt refuſe them. You have Occaſion for all the Caution that can be given you with reſpect of theſe, for they will be preſſed upon you with the greateſt Warmth; and to a young Perſon, as you are, will ſeem to be the moſt friendly in the World, and you will expect the greateſt Conſequences from them; but you will find none, at leaſt no good ones.

The Election for a Member of Parliament is coming on at your Town; and it is the Requeſt of your Vote about which I am giving you this Caution: It will be aſked by both Candidates; and they will get their Friends to aſk it of you alſo; but, if it be poſſible, *James*, you ſhould give it to neither. There are Places where the whole Town is divided into Parties, as violent and outrageous as if they were Enemies at War; but this is not quite the Caſe with yours; and therefore I think you may with Conduct keep yourſelf from making Enemies: But it will require all your Prudence to do this. In many Places Hatreds of the moſt implacable Kinds ariſe from this Source; and the Feuds of one Election do not ſubſide till another: But it is not quite ſo with you. You are too young to have Experience of this, and therefore I adviſe you ſo fully upon it.

The Gentlemen who are Candidates are Strangers to you, therefore you may very eaſily refuſe them both. If you tell each of them that it is not from Want of Reſpect, but that you wiſh to make yourſelf no Enemies, and aſſure them that you ſhall not vote on the other Side, you will decline the Requeſt as civilly as it is made to you, and they will perhaps neither of them take Offence.

you are preſſed by your Cuſtomers of Conſequence to vote on either Side according to their Intereſt, the more ſtrong that Sollicitation is, the more prudent it is to decline; becauſe in Proportion to that you are ſure to diſoblige the Party againſt whom you give it. In this Caſe I would have you wait upon the principal Cuſtomers of each Party, and tell them how much you are aſked alſo by the other: Repreſent to them that your ſingle Vote can be of no Conſequence either Way; and how fearful you are of giving Offence where you are ſo much obliged. You have ſo good a Way of making an Excuſe, that I hope you will prevail: I am ſure any Man who has Candour will approve of your Conduct: And it is happy for you, as I ſaid before, that yours is not one of the moſt violent Towns on this Subject. If all this fail, and you find you muſt give a Vote on one Side, for fear of diſobliging both, it is better to loſe half your Cuſtomers than to loſe them all; ſo do it. In this Caſe mind not the Promiſes on either Side; but you will know what are the Principles of each of the Candidates; and I charge you give your Vote according to your Conſcience.

You will have great Promiſes from both, but you are not to mind either. No Good ever came of Elections; at leaſt, it is very little Good that ever came of them; and that to the worſt People in the World: And I am ſure you will never get it in the Manner they have done. You will loſe by voting, and it is for that Reaſon I adviſe you ſo ſtrongly againſt it; but if you are to loſe more by not voting, you muſt chuſe the leaſt of the two Evils. To declare yourſelf on one Side is always to diſoblige half your Cuſtomers; but there are Places, where to refuſe is alſo to diſoblige; and then you loſe them all. I have given you my

Thoughts at large upon it; and as this is what Experience has ſhewn me, I hope you will regard it. Conduct yourſelf with Prudence in this, or all you have done already is nothing.

I am,

Dear James,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

From a Son to a Father, aſking his Advice about offering himſelf a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.

Honoured Sir,

MY Neighbour, Mr. *Wilkins*, is dead ſince I wrote to you laſt; and as he was in Poſſeſſion of a Poſt under the Governors of the *London* Hoſpital, and many of the moſt conſiderable live in this Ward, I have been adviſed by my Friends to offer myſelf as a Candidate to ſucceed him. I have Reaſon to think I am reſpected in the Place; and I am ſure I have ſome Friends that will aſſiſt me: But I am quite unexperienced in the Thing, and know not how to go about it. I would not attempt any thing that ſhould make my Name public in this Manner without your Approbation; and for that Reaſon, as well as my Inexperience in ſuch Matters, I make it the firſt Thing to write you Word of it. I beg, Sir, you will firſt tell me whether you approve of my attempting it; and then, if you do ſo, that you will give me your Advice in what Manner I am to do it: But in this I beg you will not loſe any Time; becauſe if any Application is made, it muſt be immediately, as others will be ready to make it; and often a firſt

Requeſt

Requeſt carries it, though made by a Stranger. I beg you will be pleaſed to anſwer me this Morning.

I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your obedient Son.

LETTER CXXXIX.

From a Father to a Son aſking his Advice about putting up for a Place. In anſwer to the former.

Dear Son,

I Think you cannot do better than to follow the Advice of your Friends on this Occaſion. I heartily recommend it to you to put up, and will take all the Pains poſſible among my Friends to ſpeak to thoſe they know. It is always right to try where it is no Diſcredit to loſe; and as to the making your Name public, it is nothing but Advantage. You did not intend to practiſe your Buſineſs in private, and the more People know of you, the better: Beſide, it is ſome Credit to ſtand for a Thing which it is ſo much Credit to obtain. Uſe your own and your Friends Intereſt thoroughly, and beg of them all to be earneſt in their Recommendation. Conſider, if you do not ſucceed in this, ſtill it is being made known to many Families, and that in the moſt favourable Manner, and they may employ you afterwards.

My dear *Harry*, you will find every thing of this Kind depends upon the general good Behaviour of the Perſon; therefore I would recommend it to all young People to try often for ſuch Employments. You do not need any Cautions or Guards upon your Conduct; but they will do you no Harm. I do not ſuppoſe you will ſucceed, for few, I believe, ever have

on the firſt Attempt; but you will make yourſelf an Intereſt: You are young enough to ſee more Vacancies; and if you preſerve that Intereſt you ſet out with, the Advantage of ſo many Votes at the next, is always a Recommendation that you have ſtood before.

You now ſee my Thoughts fully upon this Matter, and you will find that I ſhall give you more than my Advice, for I will do every thing that is poſſible to ſerve you. You muſt be induſtrious in your Application; for take this for a Rule, my dear Son, That in all Things to be obtained from a Number of Votes, the moſt buſtling Man generally carries it, whether he be the moſt deſerving or not. God ſend you Succeſs.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CXL.

To a young Man in Buſineſs, who had been ſeen in public with bad Women.

Dear Sir,

I Muſt beg you to excuſe the Freedom that I take in writing to you. If you believe me to be your Friend, you will read this with Good-nature; if you doubt that, I deſire you will throw it in the Fire at once, for there will be no Advantage in your reading any farther.

When I remember the Intimacy that was between me and your Father, and the long Acquaintance that has ſubſiſted between our Families, I think he would not have ſeen a Son of mine do wrong without telling him of it; and in whatever Light you may look upon it, I ſhall think myſelf doing a Duty. I believe you have but one Indiſcretion

cretion in the World, and if it be ſo, you will ſufficiently know what it is I am going to ſpeak of. I ſaw you laſt Night at *Vauxhall*, and, for my own Part, I ſhould have ſuppoſed you was going to be married to the Perſon who was walking with you; but I heard a Perſon juſt behind me obſerve, what Pity it was Mr. *Norton* was falling into ſuch bad Ways. I had the Curioſity to aſk, on this, who the Perſon was that was with you, and was informed ſhe was a common Creature of the Town; and it was added by ſome one, who did not know you, (I know not with what Truth) That the young Fellow who was with her was a Perſon juſt got into Buſineſs, whom ſhe would quickly ſtrip of every thing.

For Heaven's Sake, Sir, open your own Eyes, for you are deeply concerned, to what every body elſe can ſee for you: Do not be the laſt to perceive your Ruin, when it is ſo eaſy for you to prevent it. Sure the good Opinion of the World is of ſome Value; and if not, I think one would avoid in time what every Stranger perceives muſt be one's Ruin. You know nothing of the Artifices of theſe Creatures; but it is for that Reaſon you ought to be afraid of them. It is ſuch as you who they are always in wait to entice; and there very ſeldom happens an Inſtance of one that has gone any Lengths, eſcaping. I am ſure you are yet in time to avoid the Miſchief, or elſe I would not write to you about it: But every Advance you make farther in this bad Courſe, is a Step more and more difficult to be recovered.

Dear Sir, with your Character, and your Eſtabliſhment in the World, you are a Match for a Woman with a handſome Fortune, and you may chuſe almoſt where you pleaſe. Think how much happier, as well as more creditable, it will be to be reſpected in your Neighbourhood, and happy

with a Woman of Virtue, than to be deſpiſed by every body, and that for the Sake of a Creature who abuſes you every Moment that you are not with her, and deſpiſes you every Moment that you are.

But this is not all: It is not only the Expence that ſuch a Perſon will be to you, but the Neglect of your Affairs: And beſide, the Character of a looſe Fellow in your Buſineſs is enough to be your Ruin. You depend a great deal upon the Ladies, and what Woman of Faſhion will have any Dealings with a Man of ſuch a Character? You will find a ſad Exchange in your Cuſtomers: Inſtead of theſe, you will have the Acquaintance of your new Intimate, whom you muſt not refuſe to truſt becauſe it will diſoblige her; and how you will be paid by ſuch People you need not be told by me.

You will find Inconveniencies by this Way of Life that you little expect, and they will come upon you ſooner than you can think. Every body will be cautious of you who ſees the Life you are fallen into; and, depend upon it, one of the firſt Conſequences will be, that, as ſoon as it gets among your Dealers, every one will be bringing in his Demand to ſecure his Money firſt. I do not doubt your being worth a great deal more than you owe, but you cannot command all you are worth juſt when you pleaſe: No Perſon in Trade can do this; and a Man may be expoſed and ruined, whoſe Affairs are very good, by being called upon by every body at once, when he had no Expectation of it.

I think you in as happy a Way as any Man of your Time in London; and I am convinced there is but one Thing in the World that can hurt you; but you have fallen upon that. It would be a very unadviſable Thing in you, on any other Occaſion to marry a Woman without a Fortune, but it is better than this a thouſand Times; and if you

ſee a Perſon that you like, all your Friends will adviſe you to it. Such a one will always be grateful, and will reſpect and love you for your Generoſity; and ſurely this is preferable to a common Creature's proſtituted Affection, which ſhe beſtows on every body elſe as freely and as fondly. Dear Sir, forgive me. I have ſet before you nothing but what is exactly the Situation in which you ſtand: You are upon the Brink of Deſtruction; and what you may eaſily reſolve To-day, you may find impracticable To-morrow. In Sincerity and Friendſhip I have written all this to you; and I have diſcharged my Mind of what I thought a Duty. If it appear otherwiſe to you, I beg you will not accuſe me of Impertinence, in what I meant only for your Service.

I am, with the greateſt Regard,

Your moſt humble Servant.

LETTER CXLI.

From a young Man falling into bad Courſes, in return to good Advice. In anſwer to the former.

SIR,

FAR from taking unkindly any thing that you have written to me, I thank you in the moſt ſincere Manner: And I will take the beſt Method of ſhewing you my Gratitude, by avoiding every thing againſt which you have cautioned me. Sir, whenever you ſee me again in company with one of theſe common Women, I beg you will think me as bad as Vice can make me; but till any thing amiſs ſhall appear again in my Conduct, I entreat of you to think I am re-

claimed, and to believe that it has been altogether owing to your good Advice. Sir, I was not ſo far gone in the Danger as you ſuppoſed, but I can eaſily ſee to what I was going. I had no particular Attachment to the Perſon you ſaw with me; but among the Number of thoſe artful Creatures, it is very poſſible ſome one might have enſnared me as you feared. But if it were no worſe than as I tell you, it is enough to deter me for ever, when I ſee it repreſented in the proper Light by your Admonitions. If the World think a Man diſhoneſt, it is as bad for his Character in that Reſpect, as if he were ſo; and in the ſame Manner, if they ſuppoſe a Man to be in the Way of Ruin, it is as bad as if he was, in many Reſpects, and may very eaſily bring on that which is ſuppoſed. I am ſenſible that to keep up my Buſineſs in the preſent happy Footing that it is, I muſt maintain a ſober Character, and I will do it: Indeed, Sir, all that you ſay I am quite ſenſible of, and it only required to be laid before me. Youth and Paſſions will, I find, blind us to Things that we otherwiſe know ever ſo well; and there is no ſaying what is the Value of a faithful Friend to put one in mind of them. Sir, theſe are my real Sentiments, and I know it will be a Pleaſure to you to ſee them confirmed by my Practice. I ſhall always remember how greatly I am obliged to you for this Act of Friendſhip, and am with the greateſt Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXLII.

To a young Lady who diſturbs all Companies by her Peeviſhneſs. From a Relation.

Dear Couſin,

I AM ſure you are ſenſible that I am not wanting in Love and Reſpect to you. I have given you ſome Proofs of it, and whenever it is proper I ſhall not be backward to ſhew you more. I ſay thus much that you may be prepared to regard what I am going to write to you as you ought; for beſide the Affection of a Friend and a Relation, I think I have ſome Right to give you my Advice, both from my Years, and from the Readineſs I have ſhewn to ſerve you.

I thought I had ſettled you as happily as Woman could wiſh to be ſettled, when I had married you to a young Man of Merit and Induſtry; and had put him in a Way of making uſe of his Talents to Advantage, by ſetting him forward in a genteel Manner. Pray underſtand me rightly; though I eſteem him very much, yet all this was done for your Sake, and not for his: It is you that are my Relation, and what I have done was to make you happy. I believe any Woman in the World would be ſo in the Situation you are in except yourſelf, but the Peeviſhneſs of your Diſpoſition threatens otherwiſe. Pray remember how uneaſy you made all the Company laſt Night, and think if there was any thing to give Cauſe to it. Your Huſband acted like a Man of Senſe and Good-Nature, to hide as much as he could all that you was ſo much to blame about, from the Company, and to ſeem to overlook it at the ſame Time himſelf; but you may be ſure he feels it, and

what he feels he will remember. My dear Couſin, People that are uneaſy in themſelves, are thoſe who make every body elſe ſo. And I am ſure you are not only unhappy now, but if you do not govern your Temper in Time, will be much more. Pray take my Word for it, that nothing is ſo unbecoming as chiding Servants before Company; and nothing could give thoſe who had a Reſpect either for him or you ſo much Diſquiet as to ſee you return the Good Nature with which he attempted to carry that off, with Sharpneſs to himſelf.

My Dear, Huſbands are Lords and Maſters; and let them be as civil as they will, either out of Love or Policy, they will remember it. You have no Fault that I know in the World but this one, but it grows upon you; and take my Word for it, if you do not reſolve to get the better of it in time, you will, before you expect any ſuch Thing, find your Huſband poſſeſſed of an Averſion to you, and all your Friends aſhamed and weary of you. I tell you *truly* that I am as much inclined to overlook your Faults as any body, and yet I would not upon any Conſideration ſpend another Evening ſo diſagreeable as the laſt. I think you had reaſon to reſpect thoſe who were preſent, as much as any Company you could ever ſee; and I proteſt I did not perceive any thing that ſhould put you out of Temper. If you could not be good-humoured on ſuch an Occaſion, I know none that can require it of you. And I think, that unleſs you take an immediate Reſolution againſt it for the future, there is no Hope of your ever amending of it.

Do not take it ill that I ſpeak ſo freely to you. You have no Father nor Mother, and I do not know of any body that has ſo much Right to adviſe you. People are often ruined by their Follies, as

as perfectly as by their Vices; and I assure you I think you in the greatest Danger. I need not say any more, for it is enough to point out Errors to Persons of your natural Understanding. You have Sense enough to see what is right; God give you Grace to use it. This is the sincere Prayer of, dear Cousin,

Your affectionate Relation.

LETTER CXLIII.

From a young Lady told of a Fault by an elder Relation. In answer to the foregoing.

Honoured Cousin,

I Have read your Letter over with great Surprise as well as great Sorrow. I am sure you have given Proofs of your Affection enough to shew your Thoughts are inclined to be favourable: But, good God! is it possible a Person can be so much to blame as you tell me I am, and yet so little sensible of it! However, I will take your Word; and I promise you to take all the Caution that is possible to avoid giving you farther Occasion of Offence, or to endanger any more the Happiness I at present enjoy in my Husband's perfect good Opinion.

Sir, I have often heard it observed how valuable a true Friend was, but I never had so much Proof of it. I cannot doubt your being most perfectly so: And indeed, Sir, so little may People know of their own Failing, that I have not, any otherwise than by your telling me of it, any Sense of this great Fault you mention. I love Mr. *Fletcher* with the truest Affection; and it would be the greatest

greateſt of all Miſery to me to forfeit any Share of his Affection, much more to loſe the whole. I think myſelf happy in the Favour of my Friends. God forbid I ſhould do any thing to loſe their good Opinon; but, Sir, all theſe are little Conſiderations in reſpect of my Gratitude to you; and if any thing in my Life could give you Content, to think that I was wanting in that, I ſhould deem myſelf the moſt miſerable, and the worſt of Women. Sir, I am grieved at all the Things you tell me of; but, when I read that you would not be prevailed upon to viſit us again, there is but one Conſideration which keeps me from being diſtracted. I know that you will be as rejoiced to ſee my Amendment, as you was grieved at my Fault; and, as I am ſure there is nothing you could bid me do, if it was only for your Pleaſure, that I ſhould not for that Reaſon have the greateſt Satisfaction in obſerving; much more, when you tell me a Fault which ſets all my Happineſs at ſtake, ſhall I obſerve the Cautions you give me with the greateſt Punctuality.

Dear Sir, believe that you ſee a true Penitent, although I do not know of the Crime. I beg you will be pleaſed to call upon us very ſoon, and that you will tell me whether I have not cured myſelf of what was ſo very blameable. I have communicated the Senſe of your Letter to my Huſband, though I did not dare to read the Words to him. It was not, Sir, that I queſtioned whether I was guilty of what you mention, but I did it as a firſt Penance for the Fault.

He told me, Sir, he had often been uneaſy, though he did not know how to mention it to me; but, had you ſeen the good-natured Manner in which he ſaid this to me, the Readineſs that appeared in his Face to forgive me, and the Pain at thinking

I ſhould be uneaſy to be told of it; you would know that it is impoſſible for me to offend ſo much Good-Nature, and that all your Admonitions are unneceſſary.

Sir, he has a Senſe of his Obligation to you as ſtrong as I have: He ſees that he owes every thing to you; and every Advantage that accrues from his Induſtry he places to the Account of his Debt to you. I am ſenſible that you have given both to him and me the Opportunity of being the happieſt People in the World; and God forbid I ſhould be the Occaſion of our forfeiting it.

I have written a great deal, Sir, becauſe my Heart is very full. Mr. *Fletcher* and you are the Perſons whom I ought, and whom I wiſh to pleaſe; and what muſt I think of the Danger of offending both of you! It all means, Sir, that my Love to him, and my Duty to you, are either of them ſufficient to make me conquer any bad Habit; and that both will make the Amendment as immediate as it will be certain. I humbly beg you will excuſe my Faults that are paſt, and believe that they never ſhall offend you again; but that you will in this and in all Things find a perfect Obedience in, Sir,

Your moſt grateful,

And moſt dutiful, &c.

LET-

LETTER CXLIV.

To a Gentleman, who without any Occaſion was jealous of his Wife.

Dear Sir,

I Sit down to write to you upon the tendereſt Subject in the World, but *my* ſincere good Intent and *your* Candour muſt plead my Excuſe. If I did not think you the moſt ingenuous Man in the World, I ſhould not venture to write on this Occaſion; and if you do not think me honeſt and friendly in it, you will neither regard me nor forgive me. But I ſhall make no more Apology.

You know I was laſt Night at *Vauxhall*. I could not but obſerve your Manner of following one of the beſt Women in the World, for Mrs. *Collins* certainly is ſo, from Place to Place, in ſuch a Manner that you could have an Eye upon all her Actions, that it was impoſſible for her to ſuſpect that you was in the Gardens.

Dear Sir, view your Conduct in the proper Light; that is, let your Eyes be open to the Light in which other People will ſee it. I hope, and I believe no one perceived this beſide myſelf; but conſider, if any had, what would have been the Conſequence, and you will find it very diſagreeable. You know how fond the World is of Scandal, and how ready to improve the ſlighteſt Hint. Whoever has ſeen you ſuſpicious of your Wife, would have ſuppoſed you had Cauſe for your Suſpicion; and all that you fear, at leaſt all that concerns the Public with reſpect to what you fear, would have happened; it would have been univerſal by this Time that you ſuppoſed your Wife diſhoneſt; and who would have doubted that you had Cauſe for the Suſpicion?

You

You ſee how eaſy it is for a falſe Fear to create the very Miſchief that it dreads.

But this is not all that I would put you in mind of upon this Occaſion. You know, Mrs. *Collins* has the moſt chearful Diſpoſition in the World; and I am ſure you are ſenſible that chearful People are in general the moſt innocent; but with all their Innocence they are much more than the Reſerved liable to Miſinterpretation. You, who was in an Humour to ſuſpect, would conſtrue into the Signs of Guilt a thouſand Things that in themſelves are perfectly indifferent; nor do I believe there is that Woman in the World, whoſe Behaviour for four Hours, in a Party of Pleaſure and at a Place of Diverſion, would not give the Man inclined to miſconſtrue every thing, Cauſe of Uneaſineſs.

What Determinations you made on what you ſaw I cannot tell. I obſerved it all, and I am unprejudiced. Pray take my Word there was nothing that you ought to underſtand as the leaſt Cauſe of Uneaſineſs. I have known you a great while, and I know you to be a Man of a thouſand good Qualities. I have known Mrs. *Collins* almoſt as long, and I think her to be poſſeſſed of as many; and I think her alſo to be of all Women the fartheſt from one who might even innocently cauſe Suſpicion. Pray conſider whether I am not right in this; and I beg you to forgive me for ſpeaking at all on a Thing which ought to be ſacred. But I have the moſt perfect Friendſhip for you both; and, Sir, were it only for you, I could not ſee you in ſuch Danger of ſacrificing all your Happineſs to a Miſtake, and not remind you of it, though at the Hazard of what I ſo truly value, your Friendſhip and Acquaintance.

I am, S I R,

Your moſt obedient humble Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXLV.

From a Perſon uneaſy about his Wife's Conduct, to one who had obſerved it.

SIR,

I AM really aſhamed of what you mention, at *Vauxhall*; I am ſorry that even *you* perceived it; but I do not tell you I am ſenſible I did wrong. Sir, I am uneaſy about that Lady's Conduct; and the perfect Affection I have for her makes a ſingle Doubt upon the Subject intolerable.

You will aſk me to give you the Grounds for my Suſpicion: You ſhould remember Jealouſy has none; for when there is Proof it ceaſes to be Suſpicion; and, to a Mind like mine, I do aſſure you, that ſuch Proof, though it would rob me of every Thought of Joy in the World, would be ſcarce more painful than this Uncertainty and dubious Suſpicion: It is not difficult for you, who are at eaſe, to tell me what is wrong; but imagine yourſelf, if ever you loved any one, (for elſe you cannot imagine it) in my Place, and you will think all I do very excuſable. If I was leſs fond of this agreeable Creature, I could be leſs impatient under Trifles. Certainly ſhe is very unguarded in her Conduct, but I muſt know whether there be any thing more.

Sir, I thank you for your Letter, but I beg your Thoughts may be a Secret to all the World. I ſhall not make a Life of Jealouſy, but ſhall quickly find ſome Way to know whether I have, or have not, Reaſon. When that is diſcovered, you ſhall ſhare the Pleaſure or the Pain with me, be it which it may.

I am,

Yours moſt ſincerely.

LET-

LETTER CXLVI.

From a Wife to her Huſband, who had been uneaſy at her Conduct.

My dear Huſband,

DO not be ſurpriſed at a Letter from me, for it is impoſſible for me to ſpeak what I have to ſay to you. I have ſeen the Letter you wrote to one of the worthieſt and moſt friendly of Mankind, in which you declare yourſelf to be unhappy, and me to be the Cauſe of it. I beg you will not take it ill that he ſent me the Letter; for ſure it was the moſt kind Thing he could have done to let me into a Secret that ſo much concerned me, and at the ſame Time to convince me that it was your Love, and not your Hatred that was the Cauſe of your Fears. My Dear, I am ſo innocent of a Thought that ſhould wrong you, that I am in no Pain upon my own Account; and as I ſee your Love for me is the Occaſion of your Fears, I cannot be offended at them, even though they reflect upon me ſo nearly. I beg you will tell me all that has given you Uneaſineſs, and I promiſe you never to repeat any thing that has done ſo: And as to my own Conduct, I requeſt of you that it may be brought to the ſtricteſt Trial; not only for your own Peace, but for mine. I beg you will do me this greateſt Kindneſs, and I will take care that nothing ſhall hereafter give you Pain. I am not ſenſible of any thing the leaſt amiſs in my Behaviour: I am very ſure in my Heart there is nothing ſo; but it is enough to make me guard againſt any thing to know that it is unpleaſing to you; and had I known ſooner what was ſo, no Part of it would ever have happened. Pray, my

Dear,

Dear, do me the Juſtice of enquiring into my Conduct in all Reſpects, and you will find me to have always been, as I always ſhall be,

Your moſt faithful,

And moſt affectionate Wife.

LETTER CXLVII.

To a young Man of a thoughtleſs Diſpoſition. From a Relation.

Dear Couſin,

THERE is not any young Perſon in the World, perhaps, of more promiſing Parts, or better Accompliſhments than you. Nature has done her Share; and your Father has added all that you could farther gain from Education. I think you the Perſon of your Age who are moſt likely of all I know to obtain the Eſteem of the World, and that is of more Value than any imagine, except thoſe who are ſo happy to poſſeſs it. You ſee I praiſe you fully; they ought to do ſo who expect to be minded when they warn any of their Errors, for it ſhews Impartiality. I muſt tell you at the ſame Time, that there is a Fault in your Behaviour, which, if you do not check it in time, will get the better of all theſe good Qualities, and they will no more appear under it than if you had none of them. I muſt tell you that you are the moſt thoughtleſs Creature, in many Things, that I know. This does not extend itſelf, at preſent, to Things of any Conſequence, I grant you, but it will: Faults that are indulged grow quicker than Weeds in the rich Soil of a Garden,

and

and they will in the ſame Manner choak and over-run every thing of Value.

It is not only myſelf that have obſerved this: Others, who know you very well, and wiſh you as well, have told me, they think you the giddieſt Youth they ever ſaw; and I am afraid you indulge this Folly inſtead of endeavouring to get the better of it. You have a natural Vivacity of Temper, and you have great Spirits, which is always the Conſequence of Temperance; but do not let what is ſo agreeable in itſelf betray you into the moſt unpleaſing, as well as the moſt imprudent Carriage imaginable. You ſeem to give into this as a Matter of Credit, and, I am afraid, eſteem it a pretty Thing to be called the moſt thoughtleſs Fellow in the World. Take Care, for you are upon the Brink of Ruin: He that loves to be thought ſo will ſoon be ſo; and whatever Spirit, and Life, and Pleaſantry, you may ſuppoſe there is in it, you may be aſſured that it will hurt you in the Eyes of all thoſe People by whom it is worth your while to wiſh to be thought well of, and it will do you no Good in any.

The two Points a young Man is to make, are, the ſucceeding in Buſineſs, and marrying advantageouſly as well as agreeably; both theſe are in your Power, almoſt in any Degree you pleaſe. As to Buſineſs, you have a Head as capable of it, and, but for this idle Practice, as well turned for it, as any Man's in the World: And as to Matrimony, I do aſſure you, though I would not make you vain, I never knew any one of whom the Women ſpoke more favourably. I give you your Praiſe that I may encourage you to keep up to it, and continue to deſerve it; but, at the ſame Time, I muſt tell you this Giddineſs, which is too natural to you, and which you ſeem to encourage

courage to a Degree of Affectation, will hurt you in the greateſt Degree, both in one and the other. People will be cautious how they deal with a Man that affects to be careleſs; and, with a Woman of Worth, nothing is ſo great a Diſparagement to a Man as the being called flighty.

You ſee, in Buſineſs and in Courtſhip, this ridiculous Turn will make againſt you greatly; and I do aſſure you, very little leſs in the common Courſe of your Acquaintance. I beg you will believe me, for I do not carry it at all too far: All the People that I hear ſpeak of you, name you as a moſt agreeable young Man; but one ſays, it is Pity you are ſuch a Rattle; another thinks you a Coxcomb; and a third talks of your Vanity, which, he ſays, eclipſes all your good Qualities. Theſe are only the ſeveral Names by which they call this Giddineſs that is about you; but you ſee by this how many Ways it may hurt your Character. I beg you will take this friendly, and as I mean it. I wiſh I could have avoided ſaying ſo much about it; but, indeed, I have a great Reſpect for you, and it is no more than is neceſſary.

I am,

Your moſt faithful,
humble Servant.

LETTER CXLVIII.

From a young Gentleman to his Relation who had given him good Advice.

In Anſwer to the foregoing.

SIR,

I Am obliged to you in the greateſt Degree for the kind Letter you have given yourſelf the Trouble to write to me; and I promiſe you, that the

the good Advice which it contains ſhall not be thrown away upon me. Sir, I am ſenſible of the Fault which you tell me of in myſelf, but I had been uſed to think it a Thing of no Conſequence; nay, my Friends have told me of it often, but I have treated it as a Trifle, and not regarded them. However I am now of a different Opinion: I find all they have ſaid confirmed by what you have written, and I ſhall no longer ſuppoſe my own Judgment better than every body's elſe. I am the more aſhamed that I ever did ſo, when I recollect that it was in a Caſe in which myſelf was concerned.

Sir, you are very right in attributing the Cauſe of the Fault you ſpeak of to my natural great Spirits: It is no other than an Effect of them; and I own I took Pleaſure in indulging it, judging it to be of no Importance; but, for the future, I will be upon my Guard againſt it; for it is not worth while to ſacrifice the ſmalleſt Part of what you mention to the Indulgence of ſuch a Trifle. I beg, Sir, that you will believe me to be moſt truly ſincere, and perfectly in earneſt in this Reſolution I have made, which you ſhall ſee confirmed by all my Behaviour; and that you will accept my moſt ſincere Thanks for the Favour you have done me in telling me of ſo great a Fault.

I am,

With the higheſt Gratitude and Reſpect,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient Servant.

LET-

LETTER CXLIX.

To a Youth of a forward Behaviour.
From a Relation.

Dear Richard,

I Believe you did not ſee me the other Evening at *George*'s Coffee-Houſe, where you was declaiming with ſo much Earneſtneſs, and an Air of ſo much Importance about the Naturalization of the *Jews*. Pray, young Gentleman, conſider yourſelf a little before you venture another Time to ſpeak ſo freely about others. Can you imagine that it becomes a young Fellow in the ſecond Year of his Clerkſhip, to ſay what the Common-Council of *London* have done wrong, and in what the Parliament of *England* have been overſeen? As to the *Subject* of your Harangue, I do not take upon me to determine any thing about it, for I am not able, and poſſibly, Sir, no more may you be; but I ſhould think that the Noble Lord, who is the great Patron of that Bill, knows as much of Trade as you; and that the Bench of Biſhops, who have ſuffered it to paſs, may underſtand as well as you can, the Concerns of Religion. On the other hand, I muſt ſuppoſe that the Merchants of this City are as well informed as you can poſſibly be of the Nature of its Trade; and that ſuch an Aſſembly as a Common-Council may be able to judge, much better than you, of the Uſe *Jews* are to this Nation. Now, if this be the Matter, ſure it is a little too forward in you *to determine in a Moment* Things that require ſo much Deliberation; and ſomewhat too bold ſurely to ſay that they are all in the wrong.

I have a great Love for you, *Richard*, and it is therefore I tell you of this; and I would not name

it

it if there were not ſomething in all your Behaviour of the ſame Kind. I know you have ſome Pride, for ſo good an Opinion as you entertain of yourſelf could not be without it; and this ſhould cure you of the preſent Fault; for when you are at Leiſure to mind any body but yourſelf in theſe Harangues, you will find the Company laughing at you, and this will be a Mortification to your Spirits ſufficient to make a Cure in that particular: But, dear *Richard*, this over-bearing Forwardneſs runs through your whole Behaviour. You hold yourſelf and your own Opinions too high; and inſtead of that Reſpect which you would obtain by it, every body deſpiſes you for a conceited little Fellow: For the World is fond of an ill-natured Sort of Juſtice, by which it ſets a Man as much lower than he ought to be, as he places himſelf higher.

Dear Boy, Modeſty in Behaviour is the greateſt Recommendation a Man can poſſibly have, to all the World; and every body is as ſure to reſpect the Youth who thinks humbly of himſelf as they are to deſpiſe ſuch as are bold and vain. I have obſerved you in Company often; and I always find you diſagreeably free in your Manner of ſpeaking to Ladies who are your Superiors, and overbearing in Converſation with thoſe who are much fitter to be heard.

I know theſe are Faults very difficult to be got the better of; and I am afraid your Father has put you in the Way of growing much worſe in them by the Place he has choſen for you. The *Temple*, *Richard*, is almoſt as bad a School for *Modeſty* as for *Law*; and there will be but one Way of your getting right in this Article of your Behaviour, which will be the finding out that all your Acquaintance are wrong. Indeed, there requires

no

no great Penetration to diſcover this; nor is it ſetting your own Judgment at all too high to believe it, againſt all their Practice. When you ſee that they are very contemptible People, and that their Forwardneſs is the principal Thing that makes them ſo, you will be able to improve yourſelf from the Obſervation of their Errors; and this, to tell you the Truth, is all the Advantage you poſſibly can have from ſuch People in the Matter of your Behaviour.

Dear *Richard*, conſider what I have written to you. I do not ſay this becauſe I love to find Fault, but becauſe I love you. Upon my Word you are a contemptible Fellow at preſent; but a little Modeſty would make you as pretty a Boy as any in *England*. I know you will be out of Humour at the Word *Boy*, and at my talking to you like one; but pray take my Word, for you are the only Perſon in the whole World that ſuppoſe yourſelf to be any other. I am, with great Sincerity,

Your faithful Friend,

And affectionate Relation.

LETTER CL.

To a Youth in London, *to adviſe his being content in his Situation. From an Uncle.*

Dear Nephew,

I Have great Pleaſure in reading your Letters; and I promiſe myſelf a great deal more in ſeeing your Conduct in your future Life of a Piece with the Prudence of your preſent Sentiments. But I can perceive in all your Writing an Air of Uneaſineſs, and in many Letters a plain Diſcontent

content under Things that you ſpeak of as neceſſary; and ſubmit to. This is a Submiſſion of Neceſſity, not Choice; nor am I a Stranger to the Cauſe of your Uneaſineſs.

With all your "Reſolutions in regard to the Management of your Buſineſs you find that you are unfit for it;" and you know that you "was born for ſomething better." It is true you was; but to be what you ſhould have been is impoſſible; and the only Reſolution of Prudence is to be *well* what you *are*. The Extravagancies of your Father have ſunk the Family; but, remember Sir, it is not beyond your Power to raiſe it again. You are not ignorant that as many Families have been raiſed by Application in your Way as have been ruined by the Follies of thoſe who followed. There is no Virtue in bearing what Men have no Reaſon to complain of. But you have an Opportunity of ſhewing a true Fortitude in making yourſelf eaſy under a Lot ſo much beneath that which you had a Right to expect. Pride in the Height of People's Fortune is apt to inſpire an Inſolence and haughty Carriage, which, far from being the Mark of true Dignity of Mind, is the Confeſſion of its Weakneſs; but that Pride which places a Man in the Rank of the higher, while his Fortune holds him in that of the lower Life, will be in the greateſt Degree uſeful. Sir, you will find it ſo. It will place you very much above a thouſand little Artifices which Cuſtom allows, tho' Honour diſdains them; and you will obtain the Eſteem of all you have Concerns withal from this Obſervation; even from thoſe who have not the Delicacy of Sentiment to arrive at the ſame Point themſelves: For Honour is in this like Virtue, That all Mankind reſpect it; even thoſe who do not practiſe it themſelves.

I am far from being concerned, Nephew, at your retaining a Senſe of the Rank to which your Birth has given you a Right: I would have you preſerve it for ever; and I am ſure, far from being of Diſadvantage, it will be always of Benefit to you. But you are yet young; and permit me, therefore, to give you two Cautions concerning it. Let it not make you uneaſy in your preſent Situation, but give to your Thoughts the contrary Turn, and make it your conſtant Inſtigation to aim at a greater; and although you preſerve it for ever in your own Breaſt, let it be preſerved only there, and let not any, even your neareſt Friends, ſee that it influences your Behaviour. The whole World will applaud you for acting up to the Character of a Man of Honour in the Concerns you have with others; and while they ſee that you do this, and are yourſelf ſilent, except by your Actions, they will refer them to the Source, and always remember it for you. Whereas, on the other hand, ſhould you give yourſelf the leaſt Liberty of ſpeaking of it, they would ſay you was above your preſent Station; and the Diſadvantages would be more than can eaſily appear to you. This I beg you will keep in remembrance for ever.

I have written to you principally upon Account of that Diſcontent with many neceſſary Things which I can perceive, although you endeavour to hide it in your general Writing to me; but the Conſideration has carried me farther than I was aware. However you will ſee there is Propriety in all I have mentioned; and ſeeing that, I know you will obſerve it. I promiſe myſelf to ſee you *proſperous*, nay, I am aſſured of that; but, dear Nephew, I ſhall not be ſatisfied unleſs I ſee you alſo *happy*. It is a very nice Diſtinction, but it is a nice Soul to which I am applying it. Very few have had ſo much

much Right to be diſſatisfied with the moſt advantageous Proſpect of this kind; but the greater will be your Virtue in overcoming ſo natural and ſo juſtifiable a Diſſatisfaction: For although it have Title to both theſe Epithets, it has not to one which is of more Conſideration than both; that is, it cannot be called *prudent*. Farewel, dear Nephew.

I am your affectionate, &c.

LETTER CLI.

To a Youth who had too much plauſible Civility in his Converſation; from a female Relation.

Dear Couſin,

MANY of your beſt Friends have taken Notice of ſomething which is wrong in your Behaviour; and I cannot think I diſcharge the Duty of a Relation if I do not put you in mind of it. It is very probable that the Conſequence of my doing this, may be your looking more coolly upon me than on any of your other Relations; but remember how unjuſt that will be when I am the only Perſon who am enough your Friend to tell you of this; and there is not one of them but mentions it behind your Back, where it can be of no Uſe to you; and where it in ſome Meaſure hurts your Character.

I do not doubt but People have told you that you are the politeſt Man in the World; but they are not your Friends who tell you ſo. It is very odd for a Woman to ſpeak againſt Civility; but this, dear Couſin, is the very Fault that I ſpeak of. My Dear, you are too full of Compliments, not

only in Words, but in your Manner, and all your Behaviour. I do not doubt but you mean this for Politeneſs and Civility, but it is neither one nor the other; every thing is bad in the Extremes, and ſo much forced Complaiſance is troubleſome, and looks inſincere.

Thoſe that are full of Profeſſions *to* every body are never regarded *by* any body; and I beg you will conſider that it is better to have one Friend than a thouſand humble Servants. We are apt to take up our Opinions of the more important Concerns by what we ſee of People in Trifles; and thoſe that find you ſo plauſible in your Converſation, will not believe you are ſincere in your Dealings. Plain Dealing is the moſt valuable of all Things that concern Mens Conduct; and a Character of Sincerity is what I think, were I a Man, I ſhould attempt to gain beyond any other. It will ſurpriſe you when I ſay that your Couſin *James*, who never ſaid a civil Thing in his Life, is in reality a politer Man than you are; but indeed it is true: There is an Eaſe *about him* which is true Politeneſs; and there is a Conſtraint about every thing *you* do that takes off from that Appearance.

My Dear, I have ſet your Error in the worſt Light that it will bear, but not in a worſe than it will ſupport; and I have done it with a very good Intent. I am ſure that what is diſagreeable in your Converſation will hurt you in your more material Concerns; and when you are ſenſible, as I do not queſtion but you will take my Word for it, that this aukward Civility miſſes of its End in the very Thing you mean, and is not agreeable to thoſe whom you wiſh to pleaſe by it, you will not purſue it in your more important Concerns.

Theſe are little Conſiderations in compariſon of the Duties of Morality and Religion; but the ma

may have as bad Conſequences, as Omiſſions in either. The World judge by little Affairs, and therefore they are no more to be neglected than greater. Two Things I deſire of you, dear Couſin: That you will conſider of what I have ſaid; and, that you will not be angry with me for ſaying it. I truſt to your good Senſe for one of theſe, and to your Goodneſs for the other; and am, with the greateſt Sincerity, which is worth all the fine Speeches that ever were made,

Your true Friend and

Affectionate Relation.

LETTER CLII.

To a Son newly ſet up in London; *on the Subject of Religion.*

Dear Son,

YOUR Siſter has made me very happy by the Accounts ſhe gives me of your Conduct during the three Months ſhe was with you; and this is Time enough to ſhew what a Man will be upon the whole. But you muſt not be ſurpriſed when I tell you one Thing, which ſhe repeated often to me as an Article in your Favour, to me appears, on the contrary, a great Fault.

She ſays that you have nothing of the common Folly of ſpending the Sunday out of Town, that is, in its true Deſcription, of running away from your Buſineſs on a Saturday, the moſt conſiderable Day of the Week, and incapacitating your-

ſelf for any thing on Monday by the Debauch of the Night before. I am enough ſenſible *that* this is a Way in which too many Tradeſmen rob themſelves of half the Week; but though I approve greatly of your avoiding it, I am as uneaſy about the Uſe which you *do* make of the Day; which ſhe tells me you ſpend in poſting your Books, and conſidering the Advantages and Diſadvantages of the Trade of the paſt Week.

This would be an excellent Uſe to make of an Hour on ſome one Day of every Week; but I cannot approve of your chuſing Sunday for that Purpoſe. However little you may think it, Son, your Proſperity depends in a great meaſure on your Goodneſs; for though there are ſome Exceptions, the Rule is very general. Your Duty to God is the firſt Article of this; and you are miſtaken if you think any Care of your Affairs on that Day will attone for the Omiſſion of it.

The public Service of the Church expects you on theſe Days; and the Example which you might ſet to your Family would be of vaſt Service to you as well as to them. The Servants in any Houſe naturally ſuppoſe their Maſter knows more of Things than themſelves; and even if they would not be ready to follow him in good, they will be apt enough to imitate him in bad Cuſtoms. When *you* neglect the Church, there will not be much Religion in your Family: And let me tell you, that if there were no other Conſideration, Religion ought to be kept up by every Maſter of a Family, as the Bond of Honeſty among his Servants.

The Clergy tell us, that the lower Claſs of People are wickeder now than they ever were;

and

and indeed we have Proofs enough that it is true. Dear Son, the better Sort pay leſs Reſpect to Religion than they ever did; and theſe follow their Example, and this is the great Cauſe of it.

Would to God all the World were ſenſible of what I am ſaying to you, but I beg *you* will be convinced of it; that not only your Happineſs in a future Life, but your Proſperity in this, depends upon your paying a proper Regard to Religion. Dear Son, never forget what I have written to you upon this Subject. Indeed all other Conſiderations are of leſs Importance; and it is, as I ſaid, not only your own Welfare that depends upon it, but that of all your Family. Adieu, dear Son.

I am your affectionate Father.

LETTER CLIII.

From an Apprentice under ſome Uneaſineſs in his Situation. To his Father.

Honoured Sir,

YOU was at ſome Pains, I am very ſenſible, to enquire after a Maſter for me, who would not only teach me the Buſineſs by which I was to live, but would behave to me with Humanity during the Time of my learning it. I am very conſcious of your Care in this Reſpect; but I am ſo unhappy to find that it has not ſucceeded as you hoped. I know my Letter on this Occaſion will give you Uneaſineſs, but I cannot any longer decline writing.

The Time that I am engaged to this Perſon, is a very conſiderable Part of one's Life; and it is the beſt Part of it. From ſixteen Years of

Age to three and twenty is a Time when one has moſt Reliſh of Life; and if, upon ſo good an Occaſion as the Proſpect of being happy during the reſt of it, one gives up the Enjoyment of this, ſtill it is too much to be made miſerable during that Period; for though the other may be, this is not neceſſary.

You will give me leave, Sir, to remember that your Son was not born to be a Slave, nor is it neceſſary in the Purſuit of my preſent Purpoſe. I had prepared myſelf for the meaneſt Affairs that were in the Way of my Profeſſion; but I had not expected, nor will I bear the Treatment of a Servant, out of the Way of that Duty. Sir, I am commanded to go on Meſſages, to carry Burthens, and to do every dirty Part of a Footman's Employment. I tell you that I am commanded to do this, that you may know how much you was miſinformed of the Character of the Perſon you placed me with; but I would not have you think ſo meanly of your Son as to ſuppoſe that I have obeyed.

I think it incumbent on me to give you, on this diſagreeable Occaſion, a perfect and an exact Account of my Situation; and you may depend upon me that I have too much of that Reverence for Truth, which you always taught me, to deceive you in any thing. I refuſe nothing that regards my Buſineſs, although the mean Ill-Nature of this Perſon orders me to do Things properly the Employment of the Porter who ſtands by idle; but I remember every thing that regards the Profeſſion is my Duty: When he orders me the reſt, I tell him, that I do not ſuppoſe it to be my Duty, and that I cannot do it. I always ſpeak this with the moſt perfect Modeſty and Submiſſion, but his Anſwer is conveyed in Oaths and

and Blaſphemies. I almoſt tremble to tell you that I once received a Blow from him. I did not ſuppoſe it in my Place to return the Inſult; nor was he worthy to be called to an honourable Account for it; or would he have accepted ſuch a Call. I hope my Father will believe I acted properly. Without a Word in Reply, I told my Story to a Magiſtrate. I added my Name, and told him of my Family. He wiped off a Tear as he replied to me. He forgot my Situation as well as the Indignity I had received; and he introduced me to his Family. While the Officer was diſpatched for him, I was treated as a Viſiter: And when the Cauſe was heard before this Man of Humanity and Honour, he ſpoke much and ſeverely to the Offender; and would not diſmiſs him without Security that he ſhould not repeat any ſuch unwarrantable Inſult.

Alas! Sir, it is nothing to conquer thoſe who have a Right over us. It is true that I am ſecure from a Repetition of this Indignity, but I live a Life more miſerable than before: Indeed it is inſupportable. Were it leſs I ſhould not have given you the Pain of hearing it. I am very ſenſible of the Impropriety of my Requeſt; but ſtill, Sir, I cannot but requeſt of you that I may leave him. Whatever Fortune is before me is better than this. I ſhall always remember that you have done your Part fully for me; and that neither your Unkindneſs, nor my own Faults, have been the Occaſion of my Misfortunes. This will be ſome Conſolation. Nay, it will give me more Satisfaction than ever was enjoyed by the moſt proſperous Guilt.

I am ſenſible you will be averſe to the Thought of my giving up my Expectations by this Act; but, Sir, there may perhaps be better. It is a

Time of War; and our Forces are under the Command of a General, who having Bravery himſelf never over-looked it in another. This is my proper Sphere of Action; and perhaps my Country wants ſo reſolute and ſo deſperate a Servant. I beg you will give me leave to quit and to chaſtiſe this unworthy Perſon; and afterwards to join the Army as a Volunteer, and endeavour to prove myſelf worthy of my Prince's Favour. I could give you many Inſtances of Men who have arrived at the higheſt Poſts, and filled them with the greateſt Glory, whoſe Beginnings were no more than this; and why ſhould not I expect the ſame? I am aſſured of my own Conduct; and I ſhall have a Commander who will not be blind to it. Good God! That the Heart which feels what mine does at *this* Moment, muſt be the *next* ſubject to the Command of a Wretch who neither knows what is Integrity or Honour. I weary you, Sir; and I fear I give you Pain. I pray you forgive me: And add the Sanction of your Concurrence to what I dare not ſay I have reſolved, before you countenance me in it.

I am, and always ſhall be,

Your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIV.

From a Father to his Son diſſatisfied with his Apprenticeſhip. In anſwer.

Dear Son,

YOUR Letter gave me the more Concern, as it came upon me unexpectedly. I was in Company with our Neighbour, and I read the whole

whole to him and to the reſt who were preſent. They all approve your Conduct, and applaud you. But I am concerned more nearly. There are Virtues which will not gain Bread, though they cover the Poſſeſſor of them with Glory. I am afraid yours are of that Kind. You are too generous to live; and I know not what to adviſe you. If it will give any Satisfaction to your Mind, I tell you that your Conduct has my perfect Approbation as well as theirs: But I do not think ſo favourably of your Intentions as of what you have done.

There were Times when Courage would have raiſed the meaneſt Soldier to a Commiſſion, but I am afraid it is not ſo now. The Inſtances you allude to, all happened in thoſe Times; but I think there will be no more of them. I do not entertain a leſs advantageous Opinion of the Prince you ſpeak of, than yourſelf; but there are ſo many other Claims that I think he cannot reward the Merit of which he is a Witneſs. The Men of Quality of this Age beggar themſelves ſo faſt that their Families muſt be provided for by the Government, and the Army is the Place where they all wiſh to riſe. It is impoſſible to refuſe Men like theſe, though they have no Quality of Soldiers; and they are ſo numerous that I do not ſee how any others can be provided for. You may gain great Honour in this Service; nay, I doubt not but you would do ſo: But unleſs you could live upon your Scars, I am afraid you will meet with no Proviſion from that Source. All that was in my Power I did for you when I placed you where you are, and you know it. The Proſpect before you is a very fair one; and I am afraid there is no other. Perhaps the Perſon you are with wiſhes to drive you from him, that he may obtain

obtain ſuch another Sum from another Parent deceived as I have been; for nothing is too baſe for ſuch a Character. But, dear Son, you ſhould not give yourſelf up a Sacrifice to ſo unworthy an Occaſion. You have Reſolution to conquer what you now think of ſubmitting to; and ſurely that is more honourable, and more worthy of you. The Step you have taken ſecures you from any farther Inſult on your Perſon; as to his unfair Commands, you have already accuſtomed him to a Refuſal; and his ill Language you may deſpiſe. I would not have you laugh at his Oaths and Imprecations; Neglect and Diſregard will become your Station better, and will gall him more.

This is my Senſe of the Matter; but I will come to you. I would know how the unworthy Man will look on me. My dear Son, adieu! I will ſee you very ſoon.

I am your truly affectionate Father.

LETTER CLV.

From a Gentleman in London, *inviting a Perſon out of the Country to his Service.*

Thomas,

WHEN I was in the Country, and had you out with me every Day, ſporting, I was very well pleaſed with your Behaviour. Upon my Word, I never had any body about me that gave me ſo much Satisfaction. If you are inclined not to throw away your Life in the Country, I can give you a profitable Place. As I often come into the Country, you ſhall always come with me; and

and by that Means you will have Opportunities of ſeeing your Father and Mother as frequently as you need wiſh; and while you are in *London* your Place ſhall be ſuch as you will be able to manage: Nothing ſhall be expected of you but what is in your Power. If you approve of this, I deſire you will come to me as ſoon as you can.

I am your Friend to ſerve you.

LETTER CLVI.

From a Country Perſon invited to a Service in London. *In anſwer to the former.*

Honoured Sir,

I Have received the kind Letter you was pleaſed to write to me; and I think myſelf to be in the greateſt Degree obliged to you for your Offer: But, notwithſtanding that your Honour meant it for my Good, and I am ſenſible it muſt be very much to my Advantage, I humbly beg leave to decline accepting of it.

I have lived in this little Cottage, pleaſe your Honour, all my Life. I was born in it; and I wiſh to end my Days in it as my Father was inclined to do before me; and, perhaps, it is a happier Life than your Honour thinks, and a pleaſanter than Servants in *London*, or, with humble Submiſſion, may be, than many Maſters enjoy.

It is true, our Houſe is but a Cottage; but it ſtands healthfully and agreeably: It is on the Side of a ſmall gravelly Hill, and the great River runs juſt before it. Your Honour was pleaſed to take Notice of the hanging Wood behind it, which

ſpreads

ſpreads all over the upper Part of the Hill; and it is not only pleaſant, but defends it from Winds. We are not ſo well able to ſpeak of theſe Things as you Gentlefolks, but we feel the Satisfaction of them. I muſt needs ſay, that I have often wondered no Perſon of Fortune has built a Houſe by us.

As for the Healthfulneſs of the Situation, my Father and Mother are Proofs of it. Your Honour took Notice of them. My Father is Eighty-two, and my Mother is Eighty, and I do not know any People more healthful or happy. Indeed, pleaſe your Honour to excuſe me, I have no Deſire to ſpend my Days more agreeably than they have done, and do at this Time.

I was born among theſe Trees, and the River is natural to me: I could manage a Boat upon it, before I was in Breeches; and I have lived ever ſince there. The Fiſh are a ſufficient Support for our Family, and we pay but a ſmall Price for Leave to deal in them. At preſent I find it eaſy to keep my Parents upon the Profits; and if I ſhould marry when it pleaſe God to call them away, I believe I could provide for a Family in the ſame Manner.

Your Honour being pleaſed to write to me with your own Hand, I think it my Duty to ſay every thing in my Excuſe, hoping you will pardon my Tediouſneſs. I ſhall not ſay any more about the Advantages of the Way of Life I am in, but only add what I take to be the Misfortunes of that into which your Honour is pleaſed to aſk me; not but I am ſenſible you mean it for my Good. In the firſt Place one hears of nothing but the Wickedneſs of Servants in large Families, and their Misfortunes are anſwerable to it, as they ought to be: We have nothing like this in the Village, but live our Days quietly and with Credit. I do not remember that

any

any Perſon has been ſuſpected of any great Fault here in my Time; and never ſaw ſuch a Thing as any one ſent to Jail, gentle or ſimple. Theſe Things are common I find in *London*, and the very Name frights one: Then there are ſuch Perjuries and Conſpiracies, that an honeſt ignorant Fellow like me would be made to bear all the Blame of the Family while other People did the Miſchief: Beſide, I ſhould only be made a Jeſt of among the *London* Servants, and one does not love to be laughed at, though one is never ſo ſimple.

I am apt to believe that no Family in *London* is better managed than your Honour's; and yet, to ſay the Truth, your Servants put the whole Country in a Confuſion, while you were down here; and if it were only for what I ſaw of them, I ſhould be very unwilling to come and live among any ſuch; but I do not deſign to make any Miſchief: I ſuppoſe whatever they did is common in *London*, and it look'd ſtrange to us.

I moſt humbly aſk Pardon firſt of all for not obeying your Honour's Commands, for I have no Thoughts of coming out of the Country; and afterwards for troubling you with ſuch a long Letter; but I could not ſay it in leſs. I conclude with my Duty to your Honour, and I hope I ſhall not loſe your Favour when you come down, becauſe I cannot poſſibly come up to wait on you. If there was nothing elſe, pleaſe your Honour, I could not leave my aged Parents.

I am,

Your Honour's

Moſt dutiful Servant.

LET-

LETTER CLVII.

From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuſe.

Thomas,

FAR from being angry at your Refuſal, I reſpect you for it in the greateſt Degree: So much good Senſe, and Goodneſs of Heart, I have not met with any where. No Perſon need fear diſobliging a Superior by not obeying his Orders, who can excuſe themſelves as well as you have done. If I had conſidered your Parents, I ſhould never have aſked you to leave them. Stay with them, and God bleſs you all together: Any thing that I can do you may command for yourſelf and them, at any Time.

Inſtead of my getting *you* up to *London*, *Thomas*, you have almoſt perſuaded *me* down into the Country. I thought we, who came down for a few Weeks among you, had been the only Perſons who taſted the Beauties and Pleaſures of your Situation: I am glad to find you have a Senſe of it yourſelves. I ſmile at your Fears of being ridiculous among my Servants, becauſe you are a ſimple Fellow. Good Senſe is not the Produce of *London* Educations only. I do not know a Perſon who poſſeſſes more of it than you do, who, perhaps, never were ten Miles from your own Village. Thoſe who ſhould pretend to laugh at you would be unable to ſtand a Compariſon. I wrote to you to aſſure you I take nothing ill of you. I am glad you know your own Happineſs.

I am your aſſured Friend.

LETTER CLVIII.

From a Youth in London *to his Mother in the Country, complaining of ſome Hardſhips.*

Honoured Mother,

I Came to *London* in Obedience to your Commands, and I would have done any thing to pleaſe you: But now I have had ſome Experience of this Way of Life, and find it for the worſe that I have changed; I moſt dutifully requeſt of you to give me leave to come down again. I am not in any Hurry for this, nor have I any Deſire to leave my Place rudely; only if you could get me a Service in the Country I ſhould think it much for the better.

I believe there is Good and Ill in every Sort of Life; and I do not doubt but many young Men have made themſelves by this Means; but it is not my Chance to be in the Way of any *Good*, and therefore all I deſire is, that I may have your Leave to get out of the Way of *Miſchief*. Here is nothing in our Family but Drunkenneſs and Rioting; the Converſation at Table would make you tremble; and every Night here is a different Woman brought home; then ſhe ſteals ſomething as ſhe goes away, and it is all laid to the Charge of ſome of the Servants. I have been twice put to my Oath before a Juſtice about a Spoon. Mother, when a Perſon knows himſelf to be innocent, it hurts his Mind to be ſuſpected of ſuch Things. I have loſt my Health by ſitting up to ſuch Hours as you never heard of; and for any thing that I know I may loſe my Life among them one Way or other. The more I ſee of it the more I am terrified; and I moſt humbly beg you

you will provide me a Place, if you can, in the Country; or if not, that you will let me come and do the beſt I can for myſelf; for it is much better to follow the Plough than to wear Finery here, and not be ſure of one's Life an Hour.

I am your dutiful Son.

LETTER CLIX.

From a Mother to her Son who deſired to leave his Situation.

Dear Richard,

I Am very much concerned at the Letter you have ſent me; but not at all offended at any thing you ſay in it. I had a better Opinion of Services in *London*, and I believe ſtill that moſt of them are good and profitable: It has been your bad Luck to fall into one of the worſt of them, and I ſhall be very glad to ſee you well out of it. I deſire you to give your Maſter Warning immediately; and if nothing better offers in the Time, you ſhall come down to me. I am glad to find you have ſo much Goodneſs as to diſlike ſuch Doings; and I would not have you led to think leſs ill of them by Familiarity.

Thus far I think entirely as you do, you ſee; and I am very willing to receive you at home, and to keep you here till you are better provided for, to keep you out of the Way of ſo much Harm: But ſtill you differ in one Thing: Though I would have you leave this Service, I would not have you forſake the Way of Life I recommended to you at firſt, but only change the Family. Indeed, *Richard*, the Country is no Place for your doing yourſelf any Good. He that is a Plough-

boy

boy has nothing to expect but to be a Plough-man, and that is a mean and miſerable Life; and as to a Service in the Country, it is, if any thing can be ſo, worſe than the other. You have no Advantage in the Place, and no Proſpect of doing better by leaving it; all you can hope is to be a Slave and a Beggar while you are young; and when you are old, to get into a Work-houſe. In *London*, I am ſure it is very different, and that was the Reaſon why I recommended you to that Place. I was deceived in the Family; but that is no Reaſon I ſhould be thought wrong in the Thing itſelf. You are a good Lad, or I would not have truſted you in *London*, much leſs have been the Means of ſending you thither: But you are too honeſt to be ſpoiled; and it is the Place to make yourſelf. If I had any thing for you, or if there were any Proſpect of your being any thing but the meaneſt Creature in the Village, I would not have adviſed you to leave it: But it would be as fooliſh, Son, in you, who have nothing, nor no Expectations, to ſtay, as it is in thoſe who have any Sort of Occupation here, to leave it.

I do not think the Cuſtom of giving Money to Servants a good one; and here it is very little practiſed; but in *London* I know it is univerſal, and you will have the Benefit of it. Almoſt every Man that dines with your Maſter pays *you* for his Dinner; and this, in a Place where People keep a great deal of Company, comes to no Trifle in the Year. I am ſenſible there are other Advantages, but they are diſhoneſt; and what is got in that Manner never did any body any Good. I have heard of the Advantages Servants make by their Bills; but I would not have you a Rogue for all the Profit in the World.

What you can lay up *honeſtly* do; and at the ſame Time let your juſt Dealing recommend you to your Maſter. This will provide for you in the moſt honourable Manner: For Gentlemen in *London* have ſuch Intereſt and Connections with one another, that they can get a Thouſand little Things for Servants they value. If you find a Place in a good Family, and behave yourſelf well for ten or a dozen Years, your Maſter may provide for you for Life, by giving you ſome Place; or, very likely, in the mean Time, you will be able to do for yourſelf. There are Women Servants whoſe Places are as valuable as Mens; ſuch a one, when ſhe has ſaved a good Sum of Money (if ſhe be a diſcreet Perſon, and your Tempers agree), may be a proper Wife for you: *Your* Savings and *hers* put together may ſet you up in ſome Buſineſs; and as old as I am I may live to ſee you a flouriſhing Tradeſman with a happy Family about you. Many a Charity Boy, I am told, has, in *London*, made his Way to the moſt conſiderable Fortune; and what ſhould hinder you from doing the ſame, who have Induſtry and Honeſty, which are the great Foundation?

This, Son *Richard*, appears to me a very reaſonable Expectation for you to have one Way or other of making yourſelf very happy; and I need not tell you what a Comfort it will be to me to ſee you ſo. I have heard of other Ways, and I am afraid young People's Brains are apt to be filled with them; ſuch as winning Money by Gaming, and getting Prizes in Lotteries, and the like Chances; but I need not guard you againſt theſe: Without Doubt an hundred are ruined by theſe Attempts for one that gets any thing by them; but you are not in Danger of ſuch Follies.

I have

I have written ſo much to you concerning what is before you, that you may be encouraged to ſeek earneſtly after another Place, at the ſame Time that you are reſolved to quit that you are in at preſent, which, for the World, I would not have you keep. I think I have acted the Part of a kind as well as a careful Mother. I tell you if nothing better offers, you are welcome to be here till it ſhall: But this is not a Place to find any thing. You are now in the midſt of every thing, and I hope you will make uſe of the Advantage.

I am your affectionate Mother.

LETTER CLX.

To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow-Servant.

Honoured Uncle,

AS you was pleaſed to recommend me to my Place, and to fit me for it at your own Expence, I think it my Duty to inform you of every Step I take; and, indeed, to aſk your Conſent for what I have at this Time Thoughts of doing, which is leaving it.

I am afraid you will be angry at my naming this: But it is not without Reaſon. I have no Fault to find with any thing in my Buſineſs; and as for my Maſter and Lady, as you were ſo kind to ſend me to them, they are more like Friends or Relations than any thing elſe to me. They expect me to do my Work, and know my Diſtance, as is very fitting I ſhould; but for any thing elſe, I can ſee they have an Eye upon me different from the Regard they ſhew the other Servants;

Servants; and I do not doubt but they deſign to provide for me. My Maſter, you know, Sir, is one of the Owners of *Covent-Garden* Playhouſe; and he has often aſked me if I ſhould be content to have a Place of ſome Sort there; and I believe he has ſpoke to Mr. *Rich* to make me a Money-taker, or ſomething of that Sort, from which I may riſe higher: But all this I am afraid I muſt forfeit, becauſe of the bad Humours and ill-natured Behaviour of my Fellow-ſervants. This is all, Sir, that makes me uneaſy; but to be always in the midſt of this is a Torment paſt bearing. The whole Family is ſet againſt me, from the Lady's Gentlewoman to the Stable-Boy; and they are all making their Jokes of me, and doing every thing that is ill-natured to me. I ſpoke once to my Maſter about it, and that made them only worſe: All the Anſwer he made me was, He liked us all very well, and he wiſhed we would live peaceably with one another: So I do not ſee that he is inclined to take any farther Notice of it; and I am ſure I have no hope of their mending otherwiſe. I am not ignorant, Sir, of the Advantage of the Place you have recommended me to, as you ſee by what I have written about it; but it is impoſſible to live the Life I do. I have brought myſelf to be willing to give it all up; and I only aſk your Leave to give my Maſter Warning. I ſhall try to get myſelf another Place as quickly as I can, and if not ſo good as this, I ſhall endeavour to make myſelf content with it for the Sake of Peace and Quietneſs. I humbly requeſt your Anſwer by the next Poſt, and remain

Your moſt dutiful Nephew.

LETTER CLXI.

From an Uncle who had ſettled his Nephew in London.
In anſwer to the former.

William,

I Have read your Letter, and conſidered the Contents of it thoroughly. You are very much in the Wrong; and if you leave your Maſter you muſt not expect that I ſhall take any farther Notice of you. I have put you in a Way of doing for yourſelf, and if you forfeit your Expectations by your own Folly, you muſt take the Conſequence for your Pains. You have not been ten Months in your Service, and your Maſter is thinking to provide for you. It is not for any Deſert of your own, but in Favour to me; and if you throw away this Opportunity you will never have another: For I ſhall think you an idle and ungrateful young Fellow, and take no farther Thought of you. I write to you plainly; for it is beſt: This is my Reſolution, and it is fit you ſhould know it.

Inſtead of getting yourſelf another Place, get yourſelf another Temper; that will make you happy where you are, and you will never have any where ſuch Reaſon to be ſatisfied with your Situation. It is very poſſible the reſt of the Servants may ſee you are in your Maſter's Favour; and if they do, it is very natural for them to envy you. Thoſe that have lived longer in the Family will expect a Preference, and if they ſee it given to you they will be uneaſy: They dare not reſent it againſt their Maſter, and it is natural they ſhould fall upon you: I ſuppoſe it to be true that they do, and I take this to be the Occaſion. It

is very well for you if it be ſo; for it is worth while to bear their little Malice for ſuch an Advantage: I think ſo; and if you do not, you no more deſerve your good Fortune than you do their ill Treatment: The two Things cannot ſtand in any Competition with each other.

In the mean Time I do not think it impoſſible for you to get the better of their ill Temper. I know it will be troubleſome to you; but for that Reaſon it is worth while to be at ſome Pains to get the better of it. You did wrong to ſpeak to your Maſter at all about it; for it was in your own Power to remedy the Grievance; and it was imprudent as well as fooliſh in you to expect he would interfere: He gave you all the Anſwer you could expect; for what Maſter will condeſcend to meddle in the Diſputes of his Servants? and, in the mean Time, you might be as ſure of its exaſperating them, as that it would do you no Service.

There is ſuch a Thing as living well with the worſt People in the World; and it is not difficult: The Secret is compriſed in two Rules; Not to take Notice of their Ill-humours, and, To give no Offence. There are Brutes, and there are People ſo exceptious, that they will make the moſt violent Uproars about Trifles; but your Fellow-Servants have no Opportunity of hurting you by their Brutality; and you need not give them even Trifles to find Fault withal. It is worth your while to wait the good Intentions of your Maſter, and I will put him in mind to haſten them; but you may even make the Time of your waiting for them more tolerable by your own Behaviour to thoſe that are about you. Nothing can give me greater Pleaſure than the Proſpect of ſeeing ſo near a Relation as you are, and one ſo diſtreſſed in your Circum-

Circumſtances, made happy; but I have no other Way of aſſiſting you than by Means of this Gentleman; and if your own Folly prevents me in this, I can do no more for you. I pitied you exceedingly when there was no Proſpect of your doing any thing for yourſelf; but I ſhall think the Caſe quite altered when you have wilfully thrown away what was before you. There is no Kind of Life without its Troubles and Inconveniencies: You are very idle to expect that yours ſhould eſcape the common Fortune. At preſent nothing is neceſſary but your behaving yourſelf quietly for the moſt palpable Advantage: If you miſs of this Opportunity, the leaſt you can expect is to be a Footman for Life. I leave you to think of it,

And am truly,

Your affectionate Uncle.

LETTER CLXII.

From a Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the moſt eligible Method of Life.

Dear Son,

I Have often ſpoken to you upon the Subject of Education in general; and upon that Choice of a proper Road of Life which ought to be left to the Perſon who is to purſue it. Nature gives Talents to one Perſon for one Thing, and to others for others; nor can any thing be ſo abſurd as for the Parent to make the Boy a Soldier who is naturally a Coward; or to faſten him who has Spirit and Fire behind a Compter: But ſtill there remains, I think, ſomething for the Parent; and

though it were Folly in him to command, he has both the Right and Reaſon to adviſe.

In this Situation I deſire we may ſuppoſe ourſelves to ſtand with reſpect to one another. There is nothing I wiſh ſo much as your Welfare; and as that will in a great Meaſure depend upon the Choice you ſhall now make of the Kind of Life you think moſt ſuitable to your Temper, I deſire you will regard what I have to ſay about one of the many Things before you.

You have from Time to Time given me your Objections to moſt of the common Roads of Life; and that which I wiſh to have appear agreeable to you was one of the firſt you expreſſed your Diſlike to; but as it was an early Prejudice, and, I think, a wrong one, perhaps it is leſs eſtabliſhed than many you have imbibed ſince. You have objected to ſo many Things that I think you muſt withdraw your Opinions againſt ſome of them in order to chuſe at all: I wiſh this may be of the Number.

You have conſidered Things more maturely now than you had done at firſt, and it is therefore I recommend to you the Church preferably to all other Ways of Life. The Behaviour of the young People in the Army has very rationally made you decline any Thought of that Scene of Life. I think you are too conſcious of that Birth in which, though I ſay it, you have a Right to pride yourſelf, to ſtoop to the Indignity of a Compter: The Phyſicians are, as you ſay, too numerous; and I applaud your Honeſty for rejecting the Law: But I remain in Ignorance what can have given you a Diſtaſte to the Gown; and I believe it rather to have been a boyiſh Prejudice than any ſettled Opinion.

Without

Without Doubt the Service of the Church is the moſt honourable of all Methods of living. Theſe Things acquire their Eſtimation from the Object of their Duty; and it cannot be a Moment's Queſtion whether it be not a thouſand Times more honourable to ſerve the God of Heaven and Earth, than the greateſt Sovereign. I have always looked upon the meaneſt Clergyman at the Altar as more honourable than the firſt Officer of a Court; and certainly it is a Life of more Eaſe and Tranquillity, and its End more happy. Indeed it ſeems to me as difficult for a Perſon to be a Chriſtian in a Court, as to fail acting up to every Part of that Character in the immediate Service of Religion.

I have but little to give you, and therefore I would be the more ſollicitous how you beſtow it. I am afraid the utmoſt that is in my Power will not do more than complete your Education for this Courſe of Life, or eſtabliſh you on the loweſt Footing in any other. I am quite of Opinion that the firſt is the more eligible Uſe to which to put it. I have little Expectation of ſeeing Merit provide for a Perſon in any Situation; but if I ſhould expect it any where, it would be in the Church. The Biſhops have ſome Regard to their Office; and if you ſhew you deſerve their Notice, probably you will ſome time have it: There are alſo Livings ſo ſmall that they are neither worth Sollicitation nor Simony; and ſome one of theſe may fall in the Gift of a Patron to whom your good Behaviour may have recommended you.

This, my dear Son, is ſetting your Expectations very low; but I would not have you deceive yourſelf by placing them higher. You was born with a Right to be eminent; but the Crimes of others, not any Imprudence of mine, you

know, have robbed you of thoſe Expectations. The next Happineſs to the enjoying what is equal to our Wiſhes, is, the ſuiting our Deſires to our Fortunes: This only is in your Power, and I beſeech you accuſtom yourſelf early to the Neceſſity of doing it.

Perhaps to a prudent and perfectly diſintereſted Mind, to be good is a Character as deſirable as to be great: This perfectly is in your Power; and this is all that is in your Power. I can remove you from the Place where you now are to one of the Univerſities, where, ſuiting yourſelf to your Fortune more than to your Birth, you may acquire a ſufficient Degree of Learning to qualify you for your Office: After this you may ſettle yourſelf in the Country amidſt a Company of innocent and honeſt Perſons, who will put themſelves under your Directions, and you will have the greateſt of all human Pleaſures, that of making ſo many People good and happy. You are not qualified in Fortune, whatever you may be in Talents and Spirit, for an oſtentatious Life. Suit your Deſires to your Circumſtances, and you will find a Tranquillity and Contentment in this which you will and muſt want in any other.

Underſtand me properly, Son; I only adviſe in this; and I deſire you will conſider me as a Friend rather than as a Father, and let my Opinion ſway you no farther than as Reaſon gives it Authority. I have given you my Sentiments; but when you have conſidered, let your own determine you. The Money which will complete your Education in this Reſpect will eſtabliſh you in ſome Degree in any other Way; and if you chuſe any other, I doubt not but you are at this Time qualified for it. Diſpoſe of yourſelf, and the little

little I can advance for you, as you pleaſe. You have with it my Prayers for your Proſperity.

I am,

Your affectionate Father.

LETTER CLXIII.

From a Son to his Father who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders. In anſwer.

Honoured Sir,

WITH the ſame Sincerity and Freedom of Opinion with which you have written to me, I am ſat down to anſwer your affectionate and careful Letter; and I deſire I may be underſtood to offer my Reaſons only in anſwer to yours; not in any wiſe to oppoſe your lawful and right Authority. I deſire to be heard only: After this, if my Opinions are founded wrongly, or I have been led away by Error, I deſire, and am indeed reſolved, that you ſhall determine for me.

It is true that I have, in the Courſe of my Letters to you, objected one by one againſt all the Profeſſions which offer to a young Perſon's Choice: But, Sir, if you lived as I do in *London*, you would ſee ſo much Reaſon to be out of Humour with every one of them, that you would not call it Caprice that gave me Objections againſt them all: However if there be any with reſpect to which I think I ſee more than againſt all the reſt, it is that which you, from a contrary Opinion, are pleaſed to recommend to me. I do not name this as an Introduction to my deſiring abſolutely to decline it; on the contrary, I believe it will be my Situation; for I am determined to obey you,

and to be guided by you in all Things; but I deſire you will hear candidly my Objections.

In the firſt Place, if I were to be aſked what Life a Man of Intereſt and Fortune ought to prefer to all others, it is very probable that I ſhould name that of a Clergyman; for whether Riches or Ambition were a Man's Aim, there ſeems no readier Way to either: But Fortune is not yours, Sir, or mine; and Intereſt follows Fortune. If I am to be a Clergyman, then I am to be a poor one; and whether I figure to myſelf the Character in this Situation in *London*, or in the Country, I ſee the ſame Objections againſt my embracing the Offer.

In *London*, a Clergyman, who is unprovided for, is the Man of all the World moſt abject, moſt a Slave, and moſt deſpiſed: The Height of his Wiſhes, if they have any Foundation in Reaſon, is to be the Deputy of ſome Deputy; for there are here ſometimes Gradations even under a Curate; and that is a Poſt not to be obtained without ſome Intereſt, poſſibly not without Money. If he ſucceeds in this Intention, he is to be a Stranger to Day-light: His Pay will not enable him to make the Appearance which his Character requires; and his Duty calls him out only at thoſe Hours when his Principal will not expoſe himſelf to the Air: To read the darkling Prayers at ſome City Church to a dozen ſleepy Mendicants; or to perform the Burial Service over Wretches poiſoned in Workhouſes, and here thrown together into Holes. This, Sir, I am aſſured you would not propoſe to me as eligible; and in the Country it appears to me a Proſpect not leſs diſagreeable.

Alas! Sir, it is eaſy to ſee what is Duty, and what is Goodneſs; and in Theory it is eaſy alſo to propoſe ſufficient Satisfaction in the Diſcharge of

of it: But there are Ways of acting up to the beſt Character, and yet not ſubmitting to things ſo intolerable. I confeſs to you that it would be a Pleaſure, and a great one, to lead up a little innocent Congregation with one to Heaven; but let it be done by ſome one who can join in their Temporal as well as their Spiritual Concerns: I cannot. I am fond of Knowledge; and therefore I love Converſation: But I love it among thoſe from whom I can improve: What muſt be my Life ſpent among a Number of Peaſants, with whom I can hold no Converſation, and who will, for that Reaſon, call me proud, and pay the leſs Regard to my Admonitions, becauſe they will naturally diſlike my Perſon? I muſt be unhappy, and I muſt be the Cauſe of their being much more ſo.

This, Sir, is the Light in which I ſee what you recommend to me. Perhaps I am wrong; but to me nothing ſeems ſo little eligible: However, Sir, diſpoſe me as you pleaſe. I ſhall be convinced, that having more Experience, and being leſs under the Influence of Paſſions in this Matter than myſelf, you will judge better of it. I ſhall ſubmit, Sir, to whatever you propoſe to me: Nay, I ſhall much more than ſubmit; I ſhall be perfectly content; for I am, and I ſhall continue to be in all Things,

SIR,

Your very obedient Son.

The CONCLUSION.

THUS has the Mind of that Youth who ſhall have thought proper to peruſe the whole Series of theſe Letters been led from the more immediate Connexion and Dependance of Child on Parents, younger on elder Relations, and the other natural Alliances which give Superiority and exact Obſervance, to the more remote Ones that are formed by Commerce and Society. Perhaps, he has not been unprofitably entertained with the ſeveral Circumſtances under which they affect People in the common Courſe of Life; ſince, from the Manner in which he ſees People of Senſe and Virtue have conducted themſelves under them, he will be enabled to form a Judgment how himſelf ſhould act under the ſame and the like Occaſions.

Example is the ſureſt and beſt Method of conveying Information: It affects the Reader more ſtrongly, and it makes a deeper Impreſſion than all other Methods, by as much as it is more familiar than all others, and more entertaining.

Moſt Incidents that may happen in any Station in Life have been brought upon the Carpet, as is ſaid, in one or other Part of this Correſpondence; and the ſeveral Letters which deliver the Conduct of the Perſons often on both Sides concerned in it, as they are, for the greater Part, genuine and real, ſerve, as it were, as Pictures drawn from the Life, and repreſent the Circumſtance to the Imagination more ſtrongly than it is poſſible that ſhould be done by any plain Narration, though ever ſo well conducted, or ſo elegantly told. We here ſee the Honeſt and Unſuſ-

unſuſpecting expoſed to the Diſingenuous and Deſigning; and if we find they fall by the Artifices practiſed againſt them, yet we ſee by what Means they might have eſcaped; and we ſhall therefore uſe thoſe Means if ourſelves at any Time fall into the like Danger.

We ſee what is to be expected from the Promiſes of great Men, or the Proteſtations of common Friendſhip; and we ſhall learn by the Fate of thoſe who have credited, or by the Caution of ſuch as have diſtruſted them, never to expect any thing from the one or from the other.

In tracing the Fate and Fortunes of the different Perſons characteriſed in the ſeveral Parts of the Correſpondence, we ſhall learn that very little Dependance is to be placed upon any except ourſelves; and that there never was a more uſeful Admonition than that of the Miller to his Son; *Depend upon nothing but what thou can'ſt earn, and thou wilt never be diſappointed.*

We ſhall ſee throughout the whole Courſe of the Letters, Induſtry and Integrity ſucceſsful, and Artifice and diſhoneſt Cunning end in Ruin. If there be any Inſtance in which it is otherwiſe, the Want of Caution will be found to have occaſioned it; and that Caution is the great Thing here inculcated. The Sum of the whole is, *Honeſty and Application are the ſure Way to Riches and to Reputation.*

APPENDIX.

PART I.

CARDS of Politeneſs.

CARD I.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing.

MRS. *Allen*'s Compliments to Miſs *Simpſon*, hopes ſhe ſhall have the Pleaſure to hear ſhe is not engaged for an Hour this Morning. Mrs. *Allen* has ordered the Coach at Twelve for an Airing through *Hyde-Park* and the *King's Road*, and if Miſs *Simpſon* will give her leave, will take her up at a Quarter after. Nothing can add more to the Enjoyment of ſuch a Morning than her Company.

Monday, *Ten o'Clock.*

CARD II.

From a Lady to an intimate Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner.

The Party that were laſt Night at *Ranelagh*, dine with Mrs. *Forbes* To-morrow, and ſhe entreats the Favour of dear Miſs *Benſon*'s Company. There is not one of the Company but has joined in the Requeſt; ſo do not ſend any of your ready-made Apologies. I tell you all the Party dine with me; and you know who was one of them.

But

But why ſhould I ſuppoſe Miſs *Benſon* needs any farther Inducement than to know ſhe will make me happy in complying with my Requeſt?

Thurſday *Afternoon.*

CARD III.

An Excuſe from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to diſappoint a Party.

Lady *Anne Ruſſell*'s Compliments wait on the moſt obliging Mrs. *Allſee.* She is incapable of expreſſing her Concern for the Miſtake of laſt Night, or of making any Apology for ſuch a Rudeneſs as ſhe has been guilty of. Begs Mrs. *Allſee* will believe that it was impoſſible for her to foreſee the Accident that prevented her from waiting on her, and as much impoſſible to give her any Notice of it. Lady *Anne* ſhall not think Mrs. *Allſee* has forgiven her, if ſhe does not appoint another Evening, when ſhe need not promiſe not to fail paying her Reſpects, where it is ſo much her Inclination to pay them.

Tueſday *Morning.*

CARD IV.

From a Lady to her Friend, requeſting the Pattern of an Handkerchief.

Mrs. *Shew* does herſelf the Honour to ſend her Compliments to Miſs *Burnett.* Hopes ſhe is very well; and flatters herſelf that ſhe has Good-nature enough to pardon this Impertinence. She begs to be favoured with the Pattern of the *Vandyke* Handkerchief which Miſs *Burnett* had on the other Night at *Hickford*'s. Mrs. *Shew* does not imagine this will ſit upon any other Neck as it does on Miſs *Burnett*'s, but ſhe is ambitious to appear

like

like what is agreeable, if ſhe cannot arrive at the Thing itſelf; to which ſhe has indeed no Pretenſions.

Wedneſday *Morning.*

CARD V.

From a Lady with Patterns of a Handkerchief. In anſwer.

Miſs *Burnett's* Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew.* She has ſent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes.* That with the Collar is what ſhe had on at *Hickford's*; but ſhe thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is ſomething particular in the Way of cutting them out, Miſs *Burnett* ſends her Servant with the Patterns, whoſe Aſſiſtance ſhe begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept; and believe that ſhe underſtands this Requeſt as the greateſt Compliment.

Friday.

CARD VI.

From a Gentleman requeſting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had propoſed it.

Mr. *Ford* does himſelf the Honour of making his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis.* He hopes ſhe is well; and that every body elſe of the Party for *Kendal-Houſe* is ſo. He heard of it this Moment; and thinks it hardly friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have propoſed him to be of it; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not aſk this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party; and he flatters himſelf Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuſe it.

Friday *Evening.*

CARD

CARD VII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requeſted to be of a Party. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Willis*'s Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleaſure to her to have him of the Company, but ſhe cannot anſwer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they ſay, without his Hoſt, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined, he is to aſk Miſs *Wyvill*. Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but ſomething is amiſs. If Mr. *Ford* goes, his Coach will be uſeful.

Sunday *Afternoon*.

CARD VIII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play.

Miſs *Saunders* preſents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks ſhe is very civil that ſhe ſends five Cards at a Time. *Tueſday* is *Woodward*'s Benefit. She has a Box; and deſires Mr. *Wray* will diſpoſe of ſo many Tickets to People who may be decently ſeen in it: For no profeſſed Rakes will be admitted, himſelf excepted.

CARD IX.

From a Gentleman in anſwer to a Lady's deſiring him to take Tickets.

Wray does himſelf the Honour to ſend his Compliments to Miſs *Saunders*, and not to be leſs polite or generous than the Lady herſelf, he ſends as many Cards as ſhe did: He deſires ſhe will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an Anſwer, which

like what is agreeable, if ſhe cannot arrive at the Thing itſelf; to which ſhe has indeed no Pretenſions.

Wedneſday *Morning*.

CARD V.

From a Lady with Patterns of a Handkerchief. In anſwer.

Miſs *Burnett*'s Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew*. She has ſent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes*. That with the Collar is what ſhe had on at *Hickford*'s; but ſhe thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is ſomething particular in the Way of cutting them out, Miſs *Burnett* ſends her Servant with the Patterns, whoſe Aſſiſtance ſhe begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept; and believe that ſhe underſtands this Requeſt as the greateſt Compliment.

Friday.

CARD VI.

From a Gentleman requeſting to be added to a Party, to a Lady who had propoſed it.

Mr. *Ford* does himſelf the Honour of making his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis*. He hopes ſhe is well; and that every body elſe of the Party for *Kendal-Houſe* is ſo. He heard of it this Moment; and thinks it hardly friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have propoſed him to be of it; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not aſk this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party; and he flatters himſelf Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuſe it.

Friday *Evening*.

CARD

CARD VII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requeſted to be of a Party. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Willis*'s Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleaſure to her to have him of the Company, but ſhe cannot anſwer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they ſay, without his Hoſt, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined, he is to aſk Miſs *Wyvill*. Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but ſomething is amiſs. If Mr. *Ford* goes, his Coach will be uſeful.

Sunday *Afternoon*.

CARD VIII.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, deſiring him to take Tickets for a Play.

Miſs *Saunders* preſents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks ſhe is very civil that ſhe ſends five Cards at a Time. *Tueſday* is *Woodward*'s Benefit. She has a Box; and deſires Mr. *Wray* will diſpoſe of ſo many Tickets to People who may be decently ſeen in it: For no profeſſed Rakes will be admitted, himſelf excepted.

CARD IX.

From a Gentleman in anſwer to a Lady's deſiring him to take Tickets.

Wray does himſelf the Honour to ſend his Compliments to Miſs *Saunders*, and not to be leſs polite or generous than the Lady herſelf, he ſends as many Cards as ſhe did: He deſires ſhe will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an Anſwer, which

which no-body but one who was ſenſible ſhe knew his Sincerity, could make; that there is nothing ſo much below a Woman of Faſhion, as this putting off Tickets. The People are paid enough by their Maſters; and there is no Reaſon for this Diſtinction. Mrs. *Mills* has a Benefit this Day Se'nnight: *Wray* is to be there; and if he ſees Miſs *Saunders* there, will ſay ſhe is a good Woman; for that is Charity.

CARD X.

From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had ſupped with her and ſtaid late.

Mrs. *Jones*'s Compliments wait upon dear Miſs *Hall*, but ſhe has given Orders that ſhe ſhall not be diſturb'd. If Miſs *Hall* is up, ſhe would be glad to hear that ſhe found no Inconvenience from the late Hour to which Mrs. *Jones*'s Fondneſs of her Company kept her. If ſhe has a Head-ach from the Time, or a Cold from the going Home, Mrs. *Jones* will not eaſily forgive herſelf; if not, ſhe begs Miſs *Hall* will pardon her for the preſſing her to ſtay ſo late.

Thurſday, *Two o'Clock.*

CARD XI.

From a Lady in anſwer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how ſhe did.

Miſs *Hall* is extremely obliged to the polite and friendly Mrs. *Jones* for her kind Enquiry after her Health. She has the Pleaſure to tell that Lady, that ſhe never was ſo happy as ſhe was laſt Night; nor ever in better Health than ſhe is this Morning. Begs that her ſincereſt Reſpects may be acceptable; and hopes ſhe ſhall have the Pleaſure of ſeeing her in *Bury-Street* very ſoon.

CARD

CARD XII.

An Invitation to a Party for Cards. From one Lady to another.

Mrs. *Thompſon* preſents her Compliments to Mrs. *Millar*; hopes ſhe is well, and has been ſo during the many Months in which ſhe has heard nothing from her. Three or four Friends will be at Mr. *Thompſon*'s this Afternoon to play at friendly Whiſt; and nothing can add to the Pleaſure of the Party ſo much as Mrs. *Millar*'s Company.

Friday *Afternoon*.

CARD XIII.

In anſwer to an Invitation to Cards, *declining it. In anſwer to the former.*

Mrs. *Millar* returns her ſincereſt Reſpects to Mrs. *Thompſon*; is obliged to her for the ſtrange and unexpected Viſit of a Meſſage; but confeſſes ſhe had rather have been remembered on any other Occaſion. Mrs. *Thompſon* knows ſhe has a ſettled Averſion to Cards; and when ſhe has the Happineſs to meet with her, muſt be moſt diſpleaſed with them, becauſe they take the Place of a Converſation at once entertaining and inſtructive. She begs to be excuſed on the preſent Occaſion; and ſhall be happy to obey any other Summons.

CARD XIV.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, ſending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.

Mrs. *Bowden*'s Compliments to Mr. *Price*. She has a Party for Cards To-morrow, about four Tables; and cannot think of ſuch an Evening, without

without ſetting him down as one of the Party. Hopes he is not engaged.

Tueſday *Morning*.

CARD XV.

From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promiſing to come.

Price has the Honour of Mrs. *Bowden*'s Card. He thinks himſelf extremely obliged in the Remembrance, and will certainly do himſelf the Pleaſure of waiting on her early.

CARD XVI.

From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards on the ſame Day.

Mrs. *Bowden* preſents her ſincereſt Reſpects to Mr. *Cray*. She has a few Friends engaged for this Evening; about four Tables; and thinks it no more than Juſtice to that Eſteem ſhe has for Mr. *Cray*, to tell him of it. Begs that he will make no Apology, for ſhe abſolutely depends upon him.

CARD XVII.

In anſwer to an Invitation for Cards on the ſame Day. From a Gentleman to a Lady.

Cray returns his Compliments to the moſt obliging Mrs. *Bowden* with the ſame Sincerity. He ſhould have believed his Company as deſirable as her Politeneſs is pleaſed to tell him it is, if he had been honoured with her Card the Day before. But as it is, he cannot avoid confeſſing that he has a Sort of Engagement for the Evening; and

it

it is not poſſible that he can do himſelf the Honour of waiting on Mrs. *Bowden*.

CARD XVIII.

From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.

Simmonds does himſelf the Honour of commiſſioning his Compliments to the adorable Miſs *Wilſon*. As he had the Honour of conducting her laſt Night out of the Box, he cannot do himſelf the Violence to ſuppreſs his Compliments and Enquiries after her Health this Morning. He hopes this Meſſage will find her in perfect Health; that ſhe caught no Cold; and that it will not be an Age before ſhe ſhews herſelf again to the World.

Saturday *Morning*.

CARD XIX.

From a Lady to a Gentleman. In anſwer to an impertinent Civility.

Miſs *Wilſon* has the Honour of Mr. *Simmonds's* Meſſage. The Elegance of the Paper is raviſhing. She is not poſſeſſed of any of theſe ornamented Cards; nor has a ſingle drooping Cupid into whoſe Hand to put her Civilities. She thanks Mr. *Simmonds* for his unexpected Politeneſs; and as ſhe is obliged to return her Compliments on a paltry Two of Hearts, has ordered her Footman in his Way to call at the Apothecary's, and for Fear of the delicate Mr. *Simmonds's* fainting at the Sight of the Card, to take with him a Bottle of Sal-Volatile.

CARD

CARD XX.

From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill. To the Lady's Brother.

Miſs *Williams* takes the Liberty of ſending her Compliments to Mr. *Brounker*. She has the Misfortune to hear that her dear Friend his Siſter is very ill. Does not know that it may be proper to trouble her with a Meſſage; and begs that ſhe may know from Mr. *Brounker* how that Lady does. She is very unhappy that ſhe did not hear of this ſooner, that ſhe might have taken earlier Opportunities of teſtifying her real Concern.

CARD XXI.

In anſwer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Siſter.

Mr. *Brounker* thinks himſelf extremely honoured in Miſs *Williams*'s Card; and were the Occaſion any thing but what it is, ſhould call it a happy one to bring it. He has the Pleaſure to inform that Lady that Miſs *Brounker* is better than ſhe has been, and, as one of the Phyſicians thinks, out of Danger; the other, he fears, thought leſs favourably.

BRITISH
20MY81
MUSEUM

APPENDIX.

PART II.

CARDS of Reſentment.

CARD XXII.

From a Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.

MR. *Lennox* was ſurpriſed to hear Miſs *Watſon* ſay, that Mr. *Fowke* had told her, an Acquaintance of his was unhappy for her, and that he meant *him* by that Word. It is a Liberty that Mr. *Lennox* would be glad Mr. *Fowke* would not any more take with his Name, and he ſhould be moſt ſatisfied if that Gentleman would never mention it at all; Silence from certain Perſons being the only Civility.

CARD XXIII.

From a Gentleman inſulted after an Act of Friendſhip. In anſwer to the former.

I told Miſs *Watſon*, *Lennox* was a Gentleman, and my Acquaintance: They were both Lies; and had I known you at that Time, I ſhould have been a Raſcal for ſaying ſo. I can gueſs your Reaſon for this Inſolence: It is becauſe I did not cut your Brother's Throat for his ill Behaviour the other Night; but he was drunk, and your Relation. I did not know you was ſo eager to get into his Eſtate: But there is nothing in which I was not miſtaken in my Thoughts of you.

CARD

CARD XXIV.

From a Gentleman, whoſe Rudeneſs had been reſented. In anſwer to the former.

Mr. *Lennox* cannot be ſurpriſed at any thing from Mr. *Fowke*, after what he has been told of the Tranſaction at which he hints: But if any thing could have been unexpected, it would have been ſuch Words from ſuch an Hand. Mr. *Lennox* hopes theſe Sentiments are confined within his own Breaſt; for if he ſhould hear that Breath had been given to them in any Company, the Conſequence might be very diſagreeable.

CARD XXV.

From a Gentleman, after a ſecond inſolent Meſſage. In anſwer to the former.

When you and I meet, which I ſuppoſe will hardly be a Day firſt, you will find two Things, that I am no Coward, and that you are a Bully. I am aſſured of this being the Conſequence as much as if it had already happened; nor is there any thing you can do will make me think either better or worſe of you.

Fowke.

CARD XXVI.

From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In anſwer to a Card of Reſentment.

Mr. *Lennox* is ſenſible he hath been in the wrong in two Cards which he hath ſent to Mr. *Fowke*. He begs they may be burnt, and the Contents of them forgotten. He has, ſince the writing of them, heard the Affair at *George*'s repreſented in quite

quite another Light; and is very ſorry for the Effect of his firſt Miſunderſtanding. He is ſenſible of his Error, and begs that he and Mr. *Fowke* may live as they uſed to do. He repeats the Entreaty that every thing may be forgotten.

CARD XXVII.

From a Gentleman who had been inſulted. In anſwer to a Meſſage of Submiſſion.

Mr. *Fowke* is not ſurpriſed that Mr. *Lennox* ſhould be ſenſible of his Error; but he is ſorry a Man he once called his Friend could be guilty of it. Mr. *Lennox*'s laſt Card only confirms him in the Opinion which he conceived from the ſecond. And all that he has farther to ſay is, that he ſhall not after this remember there ever was ſuch a Man in the World. This will not be difficult, ſince there is no ſuch *Man* as the ſuppoſed Mr. *Lennox*.

CARD XXVIII.

From a Lady who had been ſlighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady.

Mrs. *Savage* is ſorry there ſhould happen any Occaſion of her troubling Miſs *Knightly* with a Card, but ſhe has forgotten the Direction of Mrs. *Ekins*, from whom ſhe borrowed ſome Books which ſhe is deſirous to return. She begs Miſs *Knightly*'s Pardon for this Meſſage, and for the Trouble ſhe has given in leaving two or three Cards at her Door, and promiſes to be no farther impertinent.

CARD XXIX.

From a Lady, in anſwer to a Meſſage from an Acquaintance, who ſuppoſed herſelf neglected.

Miſs *Knightly* ſends her Compliments to Mrs. *Savage*, and begs ſhe will believe that ſhe is moſt extremely concerned to have received a Card from her with ſo much Reſentment. Miſs *Knightly* will not add to the Cauſe of her Diſpleaſure ſo much as to ſuppoſe that it is without Foundation; but whatever may have been her Fault, ſhe does moſt ſeriouſly and truly aſſure Mrs. *Savage* it was not any intended Diſreſpect. Miſs *Knightly* will wait on Mrs. *Savage* To-morrow Morning to beg Pardon, and a Continuation of an Acquaintance which has been always very dear to her.

CARD XXX.

From a Lady who had been kept up too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play.

Miſs *Norris*'s Compliments to Mrs. *Savary*, and though ſhe ſaid nothing of her making her wait laſt Night to that immoderate Time, cannot but expreſs herſelf To-day as not only concerned, but ſurpriſed that Lady would treat her ſo. She cannot think the Middle of a third Act a proper Time of going to a Play, and of all People ſhe would be the laſt to do what ſhould look particular. She begs Mrs. *Savary* will not take it amiſs that ſhe excuſes herſelf from the Engagement of *Thurſday*. There is Time to add another to the Party, and Miſs *Norris* poſitively will not go.

CARD

CARD XXXI.

An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In anſwer to the former.

Mrs. *Savary* preſents her Compliments, and begs the good-natured Miſs *Norris* will overlook what ſhe is very ſenſible was extremely wrong. Aſſures Miſs *Norris* it was neither by Deſign nor Negligence that ſhe was kept ſo late; but a Viſitor, quite unexpected, and who had a Right to much more than her Complaiſance, to her Duty, interfered. This ſhe ſhould have mentioned laſt Night, if an Opportunity had offered, but begs it may be believed, as it is exactly the Fault; and entreats Miſs *Norris* not to think of breaking the agreeable Engagement for *Thurſday*.

FINIS.

Lately publiſhed,

I. MADAME de Maintenon's Letters, 2 Vols. Price 6s.

II The Life of Madame de Maintenon. In Two Parts, complete. Price 3s. 6d.

III. M. de Voltaire's Letters on the Engliſh Nation. Price 3s.

IV. Monſ. de Crebillon's Letters. Price 3s.

V. Watſon's Animal World Diſplayed; or, The Hiſtory of Living Creatures, viz. Birds, Beaſts, Fiſhes, &c. deſcribed. Illuſtrated with elegant Copper-Plates. A Work intended for the Information of his preſent Majeſty, when Prince of Wales, to whom it is dedicated; and will be found, it is hoped, agreeably and uſefully to engage the Attention of Youth, at the ſame Time that it will keep freſh in the Memory of thoſe who have ſtudied the Subject, all that is material concerning it. The correct Figures alſo with which this Work is ornamented, will be of Service to all thoſe who are to repreſent ſuch Creatures in the Arms of Noble Families, and the ſeveral Works of Art. Price 3s.

VI. Spectacle de la Nature, or Nature Diſplayed; being Diſcourſes on ſuch Particulars of Natural Hiſtory as were thought moſt proper to excite the Curioſity, and form the Minds of Youth. 7 Vol. with Copper-Plates. Price 1l. 1s.

VII. A New Hiſtory of England, by Queſtion and Anſwer; extracted from the moſt celebrated Engliſh Hiſtorians, particularly M. Rapin de Thoyras. The Eleventh Edition, with the Addition of five Sheets, containing the glorious Reign of George II. adorned with a new Set of 32 Copper-Plates, repreſenting the moſt remarkable Incidents in the Engliſh Hiſtory, with the Heads of all the Kings and Queens. Price 4s. with Cuts, and 3s. without Cuts, bound.

VIII. A New Roman Hiſtory, by Queſtion and Anſwer. Extracted from antient Authors, and the moſt celebrated among the Moderns. Adorned with 16 Copper-Plates, repreſenting the moſt remarkable Occurrences in the Roman Hiſtory. Price 3s. 6d. with, and 3s. without Cuts, bound.

IX. A Hiſtory of the cruel Sufferings of Proteſtants, and others, by Popiſh Perſecutions, in various Countries. By Queſtion and Anſwer. Written principally for Schools. Recommended by the late excellent Dr. Stephen Hales, and other eminent Men of Learning. By the Author of the Hiſtory of England and Roman Hiſtory. Price 3s. bound.

X. The Hiſtory of Greece, by Way of Queſtion and Anſwer. For the Uſe of Schools. Price 2s. 6d.

XI. Pamela; or, Virtue Rewarded. In a Series of Familiar Letters, from a beautiful young Damſel to her Parents. Publiſhed in order to cultivate the Principles of Virtue and Religion in the Minds of the Youth of both Sexes. 4 Vols. 12mo. Price 12s.

XII. Clariſſa; or, The Hiſtory of a young Lady: Comprehending the moſt important Concerns of Private Life. 8 Vols. 12mo. 1l. 4s.

XIII. The Hiſtory of Sir Charles Grandiſon, in a Series of Letters. In ſeven Volumes, Twelves. Price 1l. 1s.

XIV Don Quixote. Tranſlated by Dr. Smollet. Three Vols. 4to. With a Set of fine new Cuts.

W[illegible] Edition in Twelves, with Cuts, 4 Vols. Price 12s.